



For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

## **Pre-Prologue**

I couldn't breath. My mind was in thoughts and my body was in pain but he kept on shouting at me .

"Focus Ndalo focus ! "

I went down on my knees and I cried.

Me : " I can't

Advertisement

I can't "

He walked closer to me and crouched in front of me and touched my shoulder.

Me : " I miss Nkosi. I want Nkosi "

Nhlanhla : " but he is in prison. You want him out ? "

I nodded.

Nhlanhla : " Then get him out. "

Me : " How ? Nhlanhla 10 years and there is evidence. I am just a student doing law "

Nhlanhla : " You can. There are always two sides of the story. You need to find the right one "

Me : " What are we doing here ? "

He stood up and pulled me up and I looked around . Some houses had lights on and some were off.

Nhlanhla : " Your kingdom. You claim a place by confidence and power. Kill the soft Ndalo. You are Guluvakazi "

I looked around the township area and you could hear some music from the places around here.

Me : " Where is the music coming from ? "

Nhlanhla : " Eyadini , It starts at home. Just take everything I taught you and apply it to life. You are married to Nkosi now you need to show it just like how you did with Londie "

I told him about Londie dying and I don't know what he did with her body.

Me : " it was a mistake. "

Nhlanhla : " Protecting your family is never a mistake Ndalo. Isekasi lah. Thatha isbhamu uqhumise inhlamvu ( take the gun and release the bullet )"

I looked at the gun that he is handing over to me and then take it. It's a bit heavy. The training has come in handy with the attacks we get at times and also living alone as a woman with a small boy.

Me : " ( closing my eyes ) you can do this Ndalo. Stop being soft. "

Nhlanhla : " Imagine Londie putting away Msheks. Imagine Ibanathi when he grows up without his father. Imagine all those people who always bullied you in life. Imagine Philani "

I saw philani's face and my anger rose.

Nhlanhla : " Phezulu !!! "

I shot the air three times and I opened my eyes.

Nhlanhla : " They will step over you "

I looked at him as he walked to the car and I looked at the gun and I followed him as well and got in before he reversed out of the yard in uMlazi house. I don't know who owns it but I guess it's theirs.

.

.

GULUVA PART TWO COMING !

## Prologue

### PROLOGUE

I felt my heart beat fast as I went down on my knees and tears streamed down my cheeks.

Me : " Nkosi ! "

I shouted but I was feeling weak. The sirens were close enough

.

Me : " Iba ....Ibanathi ! "

I crawled closer to my baby who was laying on the floor, I heard tires screeching and car doors opening.

" Freeze. Put your hands behind your back "

Me : " Ibanathi !! "

I cried as blood came out his mouth.

Me : " Umntanami ngifuna ingane Yami Iba !!!! Lalela umama boy ngiyakucela Mfana wami !( my child

Advertisement

I want my child , Iba !!! Listen to mommy boy please my boy )"

The cops cuffed me as they went the direction where we left the rest. The sirens were too much but it didn't matter. They pulled me up.

Me : " Iba !!! Ibanathi "

I wiggled my way out and ran to him but they pulled me back and one of the officers put me on his shoulder.

Me : " Ibanathi !!! Ibanathi !!! "

They threw me in the police van but I carried on screaming and they closed the back of the van. I could see through the little spaces as they carried him and I kept on shouting with my tears streaming. I felt defeated when they were out of sight and the van started moving.

Me : "Nkosi Nkosi ngiyaxolisa ngokubulala uLondie Nabanye ngiyaxolisa kodwa ulbanathi akenzanga alutho ngiyakucela ( Lord Lord I am sorry for killing londie and others. I am sorry but Ibanathi did nothing please )"

I could feel the lump chocking my throat.

Me : " Ngivuleleni ngifuna ingane Yami !!!!( Open up I want my child !!!)"

I sobbed.

Bang bang !

" Yeyi wena ibanga umsindo ! ( You are making noise )"

I felt sharp pains down my abdomen but it doesn't pain me like the image of Ibanathi. I want him. I want him close to me. I cried up until I fell asleep.

.

.

The back of the police van opened and they pulled me out as I was sniffing my way. I wasn't the only one arrested. I saw some of the men who were there epbeing brought in but no Nkosi , Ibanathi or Siyanda in sight. I turned to the officer who was holding me directing me inside. .

Me : " Iphi ingane yam ?( Where is my child ?)"

Officer : " Akukho lutho ezokulunywa uwena sboshwa ( there is nothing that is gonna be talked by you prisoner )"

Me : " Iphi ingane Yami!!!(where is my child. ?!)"

He pushed me to the front desk and uncuffed me.

Officer : " Ithupha( your thumbs )"

Me : " I want my child "

They grabbed my hand and made me do finger prints and alot of things were done and a case was opened. I was then taken to a cell and they put me in before locking me in with other

women and I just laid on the floor and cried. My cramps were getting worded than ever.

Me : " Lord please please save my son and husband. Please "

Whistle

" Eitha "

The footsteps we're getting closer and a light kick on my back.

Me : " Ungalinge ( don't you dare )"

Her : " Uzokwenzani ? Imina engiphethele lah ( what are you gonna do ? I am in charge of this whole place )"

I get up from the floor and groan from the pain that is on my shoulder and my stomach.

Me : " Uyamazi uMsheks ? ( Do you know Msheks ? )"

Her : " Yah kea cava ( yeah I know )"

Me : " Ngingusathane kazi wakhe Mina ( I am his devilness )"

She laughed and I kicked her stomach and she stumbled and hit the bars.

" Ooouuh !!"

An officer appeared when she was about to attack me.

Officer : " Kwenzakalani lah. ? Ntombi yakhe woza ( what is going on here. His girlfriend come )"



She opened the cell bars and pulled me out.

Me : " uyangilimaza ( you are hurting me )"

She held me tighter inflicting pain.

Me : " ah ! "

Officer : " akuyona iMovie leh. IsePolice station ( this is not a movie. This is a police station )"

Me : " Awubonanga Umntanami ? ( Didn't you see my child ? )"

Officer : " ngigada ingane Mina. ?Ntombazane ungangisanganeli Mina ( do I look after kids. Girl don't loose your screws on me )"

I kept quiet as she dragged me. I would groan here and there due to pain.

.

.

.

To be continued

## Insert 1

I have never cried myself so much in my life. I have never prayed that much in my whole entire life , I was taken out of the cell only to be put back inside. I was worried and the cramps would come and go as well. I felt weak as well. The cell bars were being banged and we all looked at the officer. I rubbed my eyes and sat properly.

Officer : " Buhlebendalo Majola "

I stood up with both of my feet and went closer to her.

Me : "that's me "

Officer : " Woza ( come )"

She opened the bars and pulled me out. I flinched and she closed the cell before dragging me away.

Me : " Siyaphi ? ( Where are we going ? )"

She kept quiet. We reached the front.

Officer : " Sign here "

She handed a pen to me and I signed what was needed.

Officer : " you are free to go "

I nodded .

Me : " igane ...( My child)"

Officer : " Ubonile bemdubula kodwa angikwazi ( you saw that they shot him but I don't know )"

Tears welled in my eyes and I turned and walked off.

Officer : " Yazi ukuhlakazeka nemigulukudu ( Being involved with thugs )"

I made my way out of the police station and Siyanda was by the car. I ran to him and hugged him.

Me : " Siyanda ngitshele uNkosi urite ( Siyanda please tell me Nkosi is ok )"

Siyanda : " Msheks ugrand( Msheks is ok )"

He cleared his throat , I let go of him.

Me : " Muphi uMah no Iba umbonile ? ( Where is mah ? Have you seen Iba ? )"

Siyanda : " Asambe siyekhaya ( let's go home )"

Me : " Badubule Umntanami Siyanda !!!ngifuna Umntanami !!!( They shot my son Siyanda !!!!I want my son!!!)"

He held my arms and I cried.

Me : " Ngifuna ingane yam ( I want my child )"

Siyanda : " Ngiyaxolisa ( I am sorry )"

He hugged me and I sobbed.

Me : " I want my child. "

Siyanda : " Asambe ( let's go )"

He breaks the hug and I nod and we get in the car. I hope home has my son. He started the car and briefly looked at me before driving off. He was in yesterday's clothes as well.

Siyanda : " We need to treat your shoulder. It might be infected.

Me : " It's a flesh wound "

He nodded. I looked outside the window as we drove through the streets of Alexandra making our way out to Soweto.

Me : " kuzolunga ( it will be ok )"

I held on to my chest . We finally got out of Alexandra and we were just entering Soweto. I smiled just thinking of yesterday when Iba was so excited to see his father and then it ended with the way I saw him.

---

Gunshots !

Me : " Nkosi ! "

Tears fell down from my eyes and I went on my knees.

Me : " Iba !! Ibanathi "

---

The image of him lying on the ground as blood came out of his mouth.

Me : " He heard me. He is ok "

I hear Siyanda sigh but I ignore him. We reach home and there are a lot of BMW cars and I know it Nkosi's mates. We got out and made our way inside. The guys were sitting in silence and they turned their heads to look at us. I took a deep breath and could feel the tears.

Me : " ( teary ) Mu....muphi uMsheks ? ( Where... Where is Msheks ? ) "

They pointed to the bedroom passage and I rushed to the bedroom and I got in roughly opening the door and he was sitting on the floor sobbing.

Me : " ( crying ) Nkosi iphi ingane yam ? ( Nkosi where is my child ) "

He sniffed. His eyes were blood shot red and there was a bandage on his thigh.

Me : " Thembinkosi muphi ulbanathi !!! ( Thembinkosi where is Ibanathi !!? ) "

He sniffed.

Siyanda : " Ndalo "

He was behind me.

Nkosi : " ulba ushonile Ndalo. Nomah

Advertisement

ba...( Iba is dead Ndalo. Mah as well they...)"

I felt like I was dying or someone was choking. I rushed to him.

Me : " ubulale ingane Yami Thembinkosi !!!!! ( You killed my child Thembinkosi )"

I shouted and Siyanda held me before I could even do anything to him. He stood up.

Me : " Ngiyeke Siyanda Ngiyeke !! ( Leave me alone Siyanda leave me !!!!!)"

Nkosi : " Ngiyaxolisa Ndalo ( I am sorry Ndalo)"

Tears fell from his eyes.

Me : " voetsek yezwa Thembinkosi Voetsek !!!!! Usorry wakho ngeke ubuyise Umntanami !!!( Voetsek You hear Thembinkosi ? Voetsek !!!!! Your sorry won't bring back my child. !!!!!)"

Siyanda : " Ndalo"

Me : " shut up !!! Ngifuna Umntanami Msheks ngifuna ulbanathi  
( I want my child Msheks I want Ibanathi )"

He looked down.

Nkosi : " Ndalo..n"

He just walked out and I cried

Me : " Siyanda I want my child "

Lumps were choking me , I sobbed loudly.

Me : " awu Nkosi yam !( my God )"

Siyanda : " Phephisa ( sorry )"

He held me and I carried on wailing.

.

.

I woke up and I was in bed . I held my chest and the pain was there. I thought I would finally be happy but it's always pain after pain.

Me : " why me ? "

I don't know really. I got off the bed and made my way to the bathroom and I bathed while crying and I got out. I went to get dressed and I can hear people signing from the lounge. I got

dressed quickly and made my way out and went to the lounge and there were women singing and some of the guys.

Me : " Kwenzakalani lah ?( What is going on here ?)"

Woman : " eyi sizwile ngendaba ezimbi. Siphatheke kabi uKaMajola ubeyumama olungile ukuthi ube neshwa lokuzala imigulukudu ( we heard about the bad news . We are devistated that Ms Majola died. She was a great woman it's just that she had bad luck of hearing thugs. )"

Siyanda was about to talk.

Me : "Tsek nonke lah !( Piss off everyone )"

They gasped.

Me : " usuka kwakho uzokhuluma udoti lah. Sies ikholwa elinjani wena. Nxx phumani ! ( You leave your house and you talk rubbish here . Sies what Christan are you ? Nxx out ! )"

Women : " haibo ! "

Siyanda : " cela niphume ( please leave )"

They started making their way out.

Me : " Siyanda "

He looked at me.



Me : " ngifuna befile. IGauteng yonke ubheke phansi makumele noma ngizozenzela ( I want them dead. The whole of Gauteng upside down if it has to be or I will do it myself. )"

" Awenzi lutho ndalo ( you are not going to do that Ndalo )"

I looked at him. I turned and walked to the kitchen and opened the cupboards.

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

Me : "yini ?( What ? )"

Nkosi: " iphutha Lami ( it's my fault )"

I kept on banging the cupboards looking for nothing. I stopped and held my stomach.

Me : " kubuhlungu Nkosi ( it hurts. )"

Nkosi : " kubuhlungu nami ( It hurts as well "

I sobbed and went on my knees.

Me : " Don't come close please "

He stopped his tracks.

Nkosi : " ( teary ) ingane yethu Ndalo ! Umawami ongizalayo Ndalo ! Bafe negnxayami. (Our child Ndalo ! My mother Ndalo ! They died because of me )"

Me : " Angikwazi , angikwazi ukudlulisa kunzima ( I can't. I can't let it pass. It's hard )"

Nkosi : " Ngiyaxolisa ( I am sorry )"

He walked out and I sobbed while holding my neck and let the tears flow.

.

.

.

To be continued

INSERT 2

" Uzowapholisa, uzowapholisa

amanxeba am

uzowapholis' ubaba

Uzowapholisa, uzowapholisa

amanxeba ami

uzowapholis' ubaba..."

Aunty : " Makuthiwa ufa uyisela. Ngicabanga kushiwo njalo ( when they say death you are a thief. I think that's how it's said )"

She took out her nip and drank down. I didn't know Nkosi's extended family from his mother's side

Advertisement

I don't even know who his father is because he has never talked about him. They got off from a taxi and set up everything. Forced me on the mattress next to this forever drinking aunt. I wish I could have a glass as well or bottle or the whole store

just to drown my sorrows. I still have those pains but they have subsided. Nkosi and the guys , well I don't know where they went because i last saw them yesterday. A woman stood up.

Woman : " lets close our eyes for a prayer "

We all closed our eyes.

—

Ibanathi : " Ndalo ngiyakuthanda Nobaba ( Ndalo I love you and dad )"

—

I opened my eyes and wiped my tears and I stood up.

" Uyaphi ? ( Where are you going )"

I went to the bedroom that Iba was going to use and I presume it was Philani's . I took his bag and opened it and laid out his clothes before I sat on the bed and laid on them. I looked at the ceiling trying so hard to not cry. The day I birthed him came into my mind and flashed like a dream. It's like I am dreaming. The door opened and the smell of Nicotine invaded the whole room.

"Ngi....ngingangena ? ( Can..can I come in ? )"

I nodded. He cleared his throat and made his way in and closed the door. I looked at him and he went to ibanathi's bag and

took out his ball and he held it then put it down and turned to me.

Nkosi : " I am sorry "

I nodded.

Me : " I... "

He interrupted Me.

Nkosi : " ngcono sihlukane ( we should divorce) "

I looked at him.

Nkosi : " I would rather lose you to heartbreak but not death "

I still keep quiet.

Me : " Msheks yini leh ? ( Msheks what is this ? ) "

I pointed at my ring and his that is on my neck. Tears streamed down my eyes.

Me : " Lokufa ongakufuni ikona okuyosihlukana. Hayi abammeli ( This death that you are scared of will separate us. Not lawyer's ) "

I wiped my tears.

Me : " We lost Iba. We can't lose each other. "

He clenched his jaws. I got up from the bed and went down on my knees.

Me " ngiyaxolisa sthandwa Sam kodwa ngiyakucela ,  
ngiyakuncenga. Ngeke ngikwazi (I am sorry my love but please.  
I plead you. I can't )"

I cry.

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

I shook my head.

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

I looked up at him.

Me : " Ngiyakucela Nkosi ngiyakucela Thembinkosi ngiyakucela ( please Nkosi please Thembinkosi please )"

I pressed my hands together . He pulled me up and I sobbed before he hugged me and I hugged him as well.

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

Me : " I don't want to. You are the only person I love. The only family I have left with. I can't loose you. Ngamane kuphume isdumbu ( I would rather have a body out of here )"

Nkosi : " don't talk like that. Angifuni ukuhlukana nawe kodwa impilo yakho isengcupheni ( I don't wanna be seperated from you but your life is in danger)"

I looked at him and held his face as short as I am.

Me : " We might not be married in front of the people or pastor and anointed but we are married and my vows to you is that I love you and death will do us apart. Through thick and thin Nkosi. Through it all. "

Nkosi: " I love you "

I nodded.

Me : " Manqaza ( kiss ) "

He perked my lips.

Me : " hayi kanjalo ( not like that ) "

He chuckled and I giggled and I sniffed before he kissed me and I returned it. We broke it.

Nkosi : " Kuzophola Nini ? ( When will it be ok ? ) "

Me : " I don't know but ngikhona. Sokhalisana siduduzane ( but I am here. We will cry together and comfort each other ) "

He chuckled.

Nkosi : " ngibuthakathaka ( I am weak ) "

Me : " Look at me "

He did .

Me : " there is no wrong in being weak but we will be strong "

He nodded and I wiped his tears. I moaned in pain.

Nkosi : " urite ? ( Are you ok ? )'

Me : " I think I am going to go on my periods "

Nkosi : " when last did you go ?"

Me : " I don't remember but I will check "

Nkosi nodded.

Nkosi : " Cela silale ( can we sleep )"

I nodded and opened the covers and took off our shoes before we got in bed. He pulled me close to him and I felt a bit better in his presence. We need each other at this moment.

Me : " Phinde futhi uthi ufuna ukhluhana nami ngizosibulala sobabili ( say again you want us to divorce and I will kill us both )"

He chuckled softly.

Nkosi : " ngeke ( I won't )"

I nodded. I heard him yawn before his breathing was loud and slow. I sighed.

Me : " Nkosi intando yakho ibuhlungu ( Lord your will is hurting )"

There was silence. I was consumed by sleep as well.

.



Bang ! Bang !

" Yeyi Nina! We Makoti uMatrass awuzifudumezi njalo ( you two ! Makoti the mattress is not warming itself. )"

I opened my eyes. I touched my shoulder and it was a bit hurt. I guess I slept on the wrong side.

Me : " Uhm siyeza aunty !( We are coming aunty )"

Aunty : " ninga nyakazisi imbhedo ( don't do things on the bed )"

I frowned.she walked off.

Me : " Nkosi "

I shook him.

Nkosi : " mmmh "

Me : " vuka Sthandwa Sam. ( Wake up my love)"

Nkosi : "( scratchy deep voice) Angazi uyivusephi yokuthi ungibize isthandwa sakho ( I don't know where it came from that you suddenly call me your love )"

Me : " kanti awusona isthandwa Sam ? ( Aren't you my love ? )"

He opened his eyes.

Nkosi : " I am "

Me : " manje ilaphi inkinga ( now where is the problem ? )"

I perked his lips.

Nkosi : " I am tired. "

Me : " sleep then. I will go make food for you "

He nodded and kissed my hand before turning the other way with caution. I got off the bed and I went to the bathroom. I took a pee and blood droplets came out.

Me : " oh thank God. I thought they wouldn't come "

I wiped myself and then took a bath because it was a small mess. After I was done I got out and went to get dressed appropriately in the bedroom and then walked out to the kitchen. The aunt's were there.

Aunty : " UThembinkosi wamcoshaphi lomakoti omncane ? ( Where did Thembinkosi find this young wife ? )"

I went to check the pots and food was cooked.

Aunty 2: " my child how old are you ? "

I took a plate and turned to them.

Me : " 25 "

Aunty : " ewu ingane leh ( this is a child )"

They shook their heads.

Me : " Uthando alunanombolo ( love has no number )"

They kept quiet and I carried on dishing. I warmed up the food when I was done as took it to Nkosi.

.

.

To be continued

### INSERT 3

I took the plate after he was done eating and looked at him. Yes we both lost a child together but he lost two most important people in his life. A mother and a son as well, I couldn't start to imagine how he is feeling at the moment, I never grew up around my mother till she died but he did and saw her die in front of him.

Me:" uzobarite ulala wedwa ? ( You are gonna be ok sleeping alone ? )"

I was worried about him. Hurt could bring out a lot of things.

Nkosi : " Yeah "

He kissed my lips.

Nkosi : " ngiyakuthanda yezwa ?(I love you ok ?)"

I nodded.

Me : " phumula ( rest )"

I stood up with the plate and I walked out and went to the kitchen. I washed the plate and held onto my stomach as the cramps weren't getting ok.

"Urite ? ( Are you ok ?)"

Me : " , yeah islumo ( it's period pains )"

He looked at me and nodded.

Me : " cela ungibasele amanzi ( please warm some water for me )"

He went to the kettle and he warmed my water. I carried on washing the dish and I dropped to the floor and he rushed to me. Tears streamed down my cheeks.

Skhova : " asambe ( come )"

Me : " ,ah! "

Aunty : " haibo Makoti akuqedeki yini ? ( Aren't you getting done. )"

Skhova picked me up.

Aunty looked at me.

Aunty : " is she ok ? "

Skhova : " tell Msheks I took her to the hospital "

Aunty : " ngeslumo ? (for period pains ?)"

She clapped her hands. Skhova rushed out carrying the crying me. I kept on holding my stomach and he placed me in the car and went to his side and got in and drove off .

Me : "Mmmmh "

Skhova : " is it painful ? "

I nodded.

Me : " it's bad , it has never been this bad "

Skhova : " odokotela bazobona ukuthi zikhiphani ( the Drs will see what's going on ) "

I did breathing excersies cause at this point I don't know really. We reached the hospital and he carried me out and rushed inside. The nurse came with a stretcher before the wheeled me away. I could still see the lights but blurry because of the pain. I closed my eyes rolling on the hospital bed.

.

.

I woke up and the pain was better but I was wearing an oxygen mask. I looked around and there was a machine next to me as well. I tried to sit up and I succeeded and the door opened and Nkosi got in and came to my side and hugged me. I took of the mask.

Me : " I am ok "

Nkosi : " I was worried "

Me : " don't be "

"Oh good you are awake "

We broke the hug and looked at the direction of the door and came in a Dr.

Dr : " hi , I am D Taylor and I will be taking care of you in your stay and monitoring you "

Me : " I can't stay here. I need to prepare for my son's funeral "

Dr : " well let's start with the reason why you are her "

She opened her file. .

Dr : " I conducted some test results and all are negative except for pregnancy "

Me : " what ? "

Dr : " yes pregnancy but your blood pressure levels are too high causing you to Miscarry one of the twins I presume "

Me : " Twins ? "

Dr : " we will do a Sonography to check how many you are expecting since you are still pregnant "

I am just too shocked.

Dr : " about you blood pressure. High blood pressure during pregnancy is defined as 140 mm Hg or higher systolic, with diastolic 90 mm Hg or higher. yours is very high and that is what's gonna keep you in here for a while till I am happy with your results. Now let me go and fetch the machine "

She signed some papers and put them in a file before she walked out. I am scared and hurt as well that I lost another child.

Me : " ,Nkosi "

He looked at me .

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

I just cried. I am scared , I thought I will have kids again when I am ready and healed and so as Nkosi but this is beyond me.

Nkosi : " ungakhali ( don't cry )"

Me : " ngiyasaba ( I am scared )"

Nkosi : " me too "

We stayed in silence till the Dr came back and the machine was set up. She told me to lay down and I did and she pulled up the hospital gown and applied the cold gel on me. I couldn't see any change with my stomach. She moved the scan on the gel .

Dr : " ,you are one of those very blessed family wow "

Me : " what is it Dr ? "

Dr : " you expecting quintuplets "

Nkosi : " that is ?"



Dr : " 5 kids , you were going to have septuplets which are 7 kids but you miscarried two of your fetus "

She wiped the gel off .

Dr : " I will be back later to check up on you "

I nodded. 5Children ? This life ? How are we going to handle it?

I looked at Nkosi.

Nkosi : " inzima ( this is hard ) "

It is really .

Me : " do you want them ? "

I looked at him and he nodded then kissed my stomach .

Nkosi : " I want them and I will protect them and spend time with them "

I could feel a lump on my throat.

Nkosi : " I love you , I love you so much "

I nodded .

Me : " I love you too "

To be continued

## INSERT 5

I guess I don't and will never fully understand this life. It all Nkosi knows I know but that was before me and Iba , that was when he didn't have a child to worry about and now it has proven how more dangerous it is to be here in Johannesburg , I wonder what does Nkosi have that threatens people around here so much to want to do such cruelty. Look who is speaking . I sigh and the Dr walks in my ear.

Me : " I want to be home. I need to be home dr "

Dr : " your blood pressure levels are going to its state and you are calming down as well "

I nodded.

Dr : " I will let you go today but I will set you for next week for an appointment , I have to monitor you "

Me : " thank you "

She nodded and wrote some things down before she walked out. I laid back on the bed. I wish I had my phone her but I want to investigate those people. I have to know what really they are up to. I need to be a step ahead even ahead of my husband. I need to protect these kids. I touch my stomach and I fall back to sleep.

.

.

I woke later and the Dr discharged me. Siyanda was here to fetch me because Nkosi had some errands to run.

Me : " Siyanda "

I said as soon as we got in the car.

Siyanda : " Ndalo "

Me : " I am tired "

Siyanda : " Hade Mara ayikho into esingayenza Ndalo Noma kuthiwa ufuna kangakanani ( sorry Ndalo but there is nothing we can do even if we wanted to )"

Me : " ngobani lempilo? ( Why this life ?)"

I frown looking at him.

Siyanda : " Ngoba lempilo Ibeka igawula etafuleni kusekela sisayincosi , iyasiqhokisa futhi isinika impilo engcono kakhulu kunalah sophika khona ( because this life put food on the table since we were young

Advertisement

it clothes us and it gives us a very better life )"

Tears weld my eyes.

Siyanda : " askies ( sorry )"

I nodded.

Me : " ngiyakuzwa ( I hear you )"

Siyanda : " Wangena akukho ukuphuma. Kunzima ukuphuma ( when you are in there is no way out. It's hard to leave it )"

I nodded. I really wish there was a different way , I just have to go with my plan for now I guess.

Me : " Ubani uCasear no Grinder ? ( Who is Casear and grinder. ? )"

Siyanda : " How do you know them ? "

Me : " They visited yesterday. Didn't Nkosi tell you ? "

He shook his head.

Siyanda : " uohezu kwami uMsheks? ( What is Msheks up to ? )"

Me : " I don't know "

And I am yet to find out what they are all up to. There was silence in the car till we got home. We got off the car and made our way inside.

Aunty : " uphumaphi ? ( Where were you ? )"

Siyanda : " she was at the hospital. Idinga ukuphumula ( she needs to rest )"

She shook her head looking at me and I made my way to the bedroom. I closed the door and took my phone and I went to my contacts and rang him. It took three rings before he answered.

Nhlanhla : " Sho "

Me : " Nhlanhla ngidinga ifavour encane kodwa ungatsheli muntu ( Nhlanhla I need a small favour but don't tell anyone )"

Nhlanhla : " Sho "

Me : " ngifuna unghlalele phezu kwa Caeser no Grinder ( I want you to investigate Caeser and Grinder )"

Nhlanhla : " Amanzi amancane. ( That's nothing )"

Me : " Nkosi usaphithelwe ikhanda uthatha inqumo ezinengozi ( Nkosi is still not ok so he is taking irrational decisions. )"

Nhlanhla : " Ngizokubona ksasa Guluvakazi( I will see you tomorrow Guluvakazi )"

I chuckled.

Me : " ok. Thank you "

Nhlanhla : " Anytime. Othi ngiphuthume (, let me leave )"

He hung up and I sat on the bed. Maybe I should get myself as well closer to the ladies. I just need to be in contact with them then it's all set for now. I got in bed and took a rest a bit.

\*NARRATED \*

Nkosi : " Caesar "

He walked in further and Caesar dropped his phone call and Goitse gave them some space. She went to the kitchen just to pass some time while the men were in the study talking.

Nkosi : " what do you want ? "

Caeser chuckled and Nkosi just kept his face.

Caeser : " You have always had it all "

He moved his toy car around that was on his desk.

Nkosi : " I don't see a problem in that. "

Caeser : " you left , why are you back ? "

Nkosi : " i can't keep on running. This is my hood , I grew up in it and I will die in it . This is my place "

Caeser : " You know you are starting unnecessary war. Go back to Durban "

Nkosi : " I won't and I will stay in here. This is my hood spin now. "

He stood up .

Nkosi : " See you in the next meeting "

Caeser clenched his jaws as Nkosi walked out. He threw the toy across the room and a few minutes later his wife came in.

Goitse : " Thando "

Thando : " Get closer to the wife "

Goitse : "ok "

Thando : " We will loose all the money if he gets in the game. People prefer doing business with him because he knows the ins and outs of Soweto in the back of his hand that's why people want him dead. "

Goitse : " I have been waiting for such. u se ke ua tšoenyeha( don't worry ) "

He looked at her.

Goitse : " I will sort it out for you "

He smiled.

Thando : " that's why I love you "

He pulled her to him and kissed her softly

## Insert 6

Tomorrow we will bury Mah and Ibanathi , it still feels like a dream. That I lost my son like that , I remember how young I was when I had him . I never thought I would loose him this soon. I was forced on the mattress again and I didn't argue. Atleast Nkosi is here today and not running to where ever. BoMalume are setting up hats necessary. Their bodies won't come here but will stay in the motuary till tomorrow here we will just take them to church. We can't see them as well. For bringing them here we are going to be bringing in darkness and the bad luck and violence will follow us , already it follows us . We can't see them because of the way they died. These traditions though , aunty was sleeping next to me. Her alcohol knocked her off pretty good as well.

Malume : " Makoti "

I looked up.

Me : " Malume "

Malume : " Kunomsebenzi k'mele wenziwe emva kokufihla umfana ( there is a small ceremony that needs to be done after burying the boy )"

Me : " for ? "



Malume : " ukukhioha imoya emibi ( to chase out evil spirits )"

Me : " indodana yam akanayo imoya emibi ( my son doesn't have bad spirits )"

Aunty 2: " it's tradition "

Me : " ok "

I didn't want to argue with them. There was a woman wearing a furry coat and a dress with heels and glasses that walked in.

Her : " Ninjani nje ! ( How are you ! )"

The aunt's stood up.

Aunty 3: " phuma lah ! ( Get out ) "

Aunty 2: " Leh emgodini wakho ( from the hole you came from !)"

She took off her sunglasses .

Woman : "haibo "

Aunty 3: " Thembinkosi !!!"

What is going on? Who is this woman ? She looked at me and frowned.

Her : " haibo sis ubanike wena uzohlala koMatras ongabazi (who are you to sit on unknown mattresses ? )"

Aunty 2:" uzosihlayela lah wena ( you are here to drive is crazy )"

Other people walked in the same level as this woman. They must be very rich.

Malume : " Cela niphume. Udadewethu akanifuni lah ( Please leave. Our sister doesn't want you here )"

Man : " But that's our Sister in law who died ! "

Woman : " Mtshele wena mfwethu ! ( Tell him my brother !)"

Aunty 2:" Yho Yho ayi Nkosi ungicuphile ngocicane namhlanje ( oh my God. You are testing me today )"

She said with hands on her head.

Aunty 3:" Thembinkosi !!!"

I stood up from the mattress .

Woman 2:" ubanike loh ?( Who is this ?)"

Aunty 2:" akusondaba yakho ( it's non of your business )"

I wore my shoes and went to the bedroom to check for Thembinkosi. I could still hear the commotion. I couldn't find him so I went outside and still nothing until I saw a car approaching me and I wait and it stopped in front of me and another followed. Nhlanhla and Skhova hopped out of the first

one then the second one Siyanda and Thembinkosi hopped out.

Nkosi : " zikhiphani ? ( What wrong ? )"

Me : " Omalume bakho noma oAunty bakho abanye kodwa kuyaxatswana lapha ungaphakathi ( your uncle's

Advertisement

or aunt's , your other family but they are fighting inside )"

He rushed past me.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo"

Me : " Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " unjani ? ( How are you ? )"

Me : " Ngiyancenga ( I am trying )"

Nhlanhla : "kuzolunga ( it will be ok )"

I nodded and we walked inside , it was a bit silent only Nkosi was talking.

Nkosi : " anithathe lemlenze yenu niphume lay'khaya ( take your legs and get out of this house )"

Woman : " Nge....( We...)"

Nkosi : " Tsek yezwa ? phuma ( Piss off. Get out )"

The women clicked their tongues and walked out.

Aunty : " kwenzakalani ? ( What is going on ? )"

Nkosi went to the bedrooms. I wonder who really are those people. I followed him and he was undressing his clothes.

Me : " how are you feeling ? "

I am not ready for tomorrow .

Nkosi : " I wasn't ready "

I kept quiet.

Me : " me too "

I walked to him and held his arm.

Me : " look at me "

He did.his eyes were red and glossy. He just groaned and I let him go and he started messing up the room. I just stood there and let him be for a while till he calmed down.

Me : " Nkosi "

I went closer to him when I saw he wasn't throwing a fit and hugged him.

Me : " Kuzolunga ( it will be ok )"

Nkosi : " Bazeleni lah. Bahlukumeza umah ( why did they come here , they ill treated my mother )"

I could feel his heavy breathing.

Me : " who are they ? "

Nkosi : " Philani's aunt's "

I nodded.

Me : " ngikhona ( I am here )" "

He held me back.

Nkosi : " thank you "

I nodded and we stayed in that position.

.

.

"Ophuzayo kulaw' amanzi

Ophuzayo kulaw' amanzi

Ophuzayo kulaw' amanzi

Akomi naphakade qha..."

The women sang at the memorial service. The last time I went to church was at Philani's funeral, don't even know the songs that they sing. I have bathed and I am clean as well as I am sitting on the mattress. The aunt next to me is better , she hasn't touched her nip . Not even once for Two hours which is a

record since I have met her. The pastor conducts the whole memorial service but my mind is not there.

---

Ibanathi : " ngiyakuthanda Ndalo nobaba ( I love you Ndalo and dad )"

---

I wipe my tears. I wish to hear his voice all over again. See his face and touch and hug him. Go back to the moment I held him in my arms. I named him Nkosibanathi for a reason " God be with us please " . I looked at Nkosi and he was just silent. Atleast he knows his extended family and they love him. I literally have no one in my life. Without Nkosi I will be all alone. It's just us and the ones growing inside of me. I will do anything to protect them . I would die doing so . I held my stomach as the pastor preached.

## INSERT 7

I looked at myself through the mirror and so as Nkosi who was fixing himself. It's the day of the funeral and I have been vomiting since morning, OMalume said I should lick ta car tire then drink water so I wouldn't vomit. I was reluctant at first but then I did it and I am feeling ok now. I ran my fingers on my dress and I turned to him. He seemed frustrated while he was putting a watch on. No suit or anything just his usual attire. Black shirt , Black pants with shoes and a chain around his neck typical kasi gangster but he always makes it look attractive in some way or is it because I love everything of his.

Me : " othi ngikusize (let me help you )"

He gives me the watch and I take his wrist and I put the watch on. He sighs after I am done.

Nkosi : " Thank you. Angazi ngingayini ngaphandle kwakho ( I don't know what I would be without you )"

I perked his lips.

Me : " same here "

A knock came from the door and I said come in and the person opened the door.

Siyanda : " Siyavaya nou ( we are leaving now )"

Nkosi : " Siyazwakala ( we are coming ) "

He nodded and walked out. He sat on the bed and pulled me to him. He kissed my stomach.

Nkosi : " Ugogo noBhuti weni bazoba Idlozi manje , Konke enikufunayo Angeke ngikwazi ukukwenza ngicela bona , ngiyezwa Bafana bam( your grandmother and brother are gonna be ancestors now. Everything you want that I can't do just ask them and they will grant it, you hear my boys ? ) "

Me : " what if they are girls ? " "

Nkosi : " I don't care "

I brushed his cheek.

Me : " asambe ( let's leave ) "

He stood up and I took my clutch and we walked out. The aunties were outside singing already and holding some plant. It was said they were getting mah and ibanathi's spirit. I was trying so much to be strong but I could feel that tears want to come out. We finally all got in the cars and Taxi and we all left for church. It scares me sometimes when Nkosi is this silent. It's like he is stuck in his own world. I have never seen him like this but I will let him be.

Nkosi : " Uphethe isbhambu sakho ? ( Do you have your gun ? ) "



I took it out of the clutch bag and put in it and he nodded. We got to the hall and a convoy of Gusheshe's and BMW's were driving in to park. Nkosi parked and I took his hand and breathed out. He kissed it before we both got out and I wore my shades. We closed the doors and he came to my side and took my hand and we walked inside the hall. It was nicely decorated and the caskets were both in front and a photo of Mah and one of Iba. That smile , that will forever see in photos only. I wiped my tears under the sunglasses and we went to sit at the front. The whole hall was filled with people and some couldn't fit in as well. I didn't hear the things that were said at the funeral. Mah's sisters and friends said touching words as well , so as Thembinkosi and for Iba it was just us. I am the one who will be talking on behalf of the parents. I stood up slowly as I felt my knees shaking and went to get the mic.

Me : " Ngiyanibingelela , Ngiyanibonga ngokuba lah ( I greet you and thank you for being here )"

Crowd : " Amen "

I sniffed and I felt a sharp pain in my eyes. I couldn't keep it together anymore.

Me : " Ibanathi , Nkosibanathi . I am the one who named him and his father loved it as well. I named him as "God be with us" because since I was young I went through hardships and still do but when I was 19 I fell pregnant with him. Kwakuyisikhathi

esihle nesinzima ngimthwele ( it was a good and bad period when I was pregnant with him. )"

I tried to wipe my tears but they kept on flowing. I took off the sunglasses.

Me : " Iba was a wonderful child , always smiled and also loved very much. Yize ebengamazi ubaba wakhe sonke lesi sikhathi esemhlabeni ( even though he didn't know his father for all the years on earth ) but he always loved him . "

Crowd : " mmmh "

I looked at Nkosi and he was looking down. I wiped my tears

Me : " ( chuckling )athi Ndalo ngiyakuthanda Kanye nobaba , wayenalolothando ( He would say Ndalo I love you and dad , he had that love )"

Nkosi stood up and walked out , Nhlanhla followed him.

Me : " ngiyakuthanda khehla , Sinobaba . Uyohlala usenhlizweni zethu ngunaphakade (I love you boy ,with your father . You will always be in our hearts forever )"

I have the mic to the MC and went to the outside. I wiped my tears and Nhlanhla was talking to Nkosi .

Nhlanhla : " Msheks kwenzekile. Iphutha cela ungazishayisi

Advertisement

ubungazi kuzobanje ( Msheks it happened . It was a mistake please don't beat yourself up , you didn't know it would be like this )"

Me : " Nkosi "

He turned and you could see he was crying.

Nkosi : " Masekuphelile lah uphindela noNhlanhla ( when all of this is done you go back with Nhlanhla )"

Me : " go back where ,?"

Nkosi : " Durban "

Me : "ungangi sanganisi Thembinkosi please esontweni , Yeka ukusangana Angeke ngikushiye ( don't drive me crazy Thembinkosi please in church , stop being crazy I won't leave you )"

Nkosi : " You want to die Ndalo ! ? You want our kids to die as well like Iba and mah!!!!?

Me : " they won't die , we wouldn't let that. We ( I pointed at his chest aggressively and mine as well ) We wouldn't let that happen again. Mah and Iba was a huge lesson to us , yeka ukuvaleka amehlo !!!( Stop being blind ) I Love you ok ? We love you and we won't leave even if you drag me "

Nkosi : " Kumele ngikudonse ke( I have to drag you then ) "

He stepped closer

Nhlanhla : " hayi bafo ( no man ) "

Me : " No let him. Ngifuna ukubona ( I want to see ) "

I haven't never seen Nkosi like this and that was the first time of him shouting at me.

Nkosi : " don't test me Ndalo " "

Me : " you want to hit me Thembinkosi? Is that what you want to do ? " "

Nhlanhla : " calm down " "

Tears streamed down my eyes.

Me : " we are married for goodness sake. What we should be doing is sticking next to each other as a married couple not what we are doing , Through thick and thin until death do us apart Thembinkosi. At this moment I can't even look at you because you put your life first than your family. I know I am a stranger but your kids for God damn sake Msheks ! " "

I breathed heavily

Nhlanhla : " calm down. " "

Me : " I can't even look at you right now " "

I took off the necklace and threw it at him and walked off inside the church , I sat down next to Siyanda.

Siyanda : " ugrand ? ( You ok ? ) "

Me : " yeah ngimoja ( I am ok ) "

He nodded. We listened to the rest of the service until we had to go to the cemetery , the Gusheshe's were spun and gun shots shot in the air as well. I saw Caeser and his wife at the funeral and my stomach just turned. It was now turned to a gangster havoc. A lot of things went missing though. Watches , phones and cars as well . I am not surprised it's just that they had the guy to do that. I feel sorry for those who has lost their cars. I had to leave with Nkosi again and I am not looking forward to it. I am mad at him so very much. I get in the car and I wait for him ad someone knocks on my window. I roll it down.

Her : " Hi it's Goitse remember me ? "

She had a smile. Oh I remember you, I am about to show you not to mess with who but for now I also smile.

Me : " hi "

Goitse : " I am sorry for your loss "

Me : " thank you "

Goitse : " we should have some lunch some day just to get to know each other and being your friends if you want "

Me : " unfortunately I don't have friends "

Goitse : "bummer "

She is good at this acting thing.

Me : " we can still have lunch though. I mean our husbands are friends so why shouldn't we ? "

She had a smirk.

Goitse : " perfect then. Just give me your number "

I gave her my number and she said her good byes and left. Nkosi opened the door and threw his gun in and got on as well. I looked outside the window and buckled up when he started the car.

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

Me : " ngiphethwe ikhanda ( I have a headache )"

He kept quiet and drove off.

Me : " I will leave you as per request. It's no use wanting to constantly stay , sengizoba iscefe somuntu ( I will be a nuisance )"

Nkosi : "don't say that "

Me : " ufuna ngithini Thembinkosi ? Oh ngiyakuthanda Nkosi ( what do you want me to say Thembinkosi ? Oh I love you Nkosi )"

Nkosi : " awusangithandi ? ( You don't love me anymore ? )"

Me : " angishongo njalo ( I didn't say that )"

Nkosi : " then what do you mean ? "

Me : " ayi Nkosi uzongibangela ihigh high ( Nkosi you will rise my blood pressure )"

Nkosi : " siyakhuluma nje lah ( we are talking here )"

Me : " oh mese kuthana wena usufuna ukukhuluma ( oh when you want to , you want to talk ?)"

We approached home and there were alot of cars as well.

Nkosi : " ukuk'shada ingane istress ( marrying a kid is stress )"

Yoh that one fueled me up .

Me : " voetsek neh , asihlukane me ngoba lengane iyakucika ushade ontanga bakho Nx ( voetsek ok , let's divorce then if this kid is being a nuisance and marry people your age nx)"

I took off my ring and threw it at him and got out and banged the door I walked inside and passed all the aunts and malume's who were shouting for me. I got in bedroom and he was following me. I shut the door in his face and locked it before I slid down and cried myself. He banged the door.

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

I ignored him and carried on crying.

## INSERT 8

I carried on crying and he wouldn't stop at nothing just for me to open the door.

Nkosi:" Ndalo open up "

I kept on crying.

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

I could hear him speak all defeated. I crawled from the floor and went to sit on the bed and laid there and closed my eyes. Things are spiraling out of control and I don't know if I can keep up. I heard the door unlock and I opened my eyes and I saw him putting his pocket knife away before closing the door and taking the key from the floor where it dropped and he locked the door. I just looked at him and sniffed then closed my eyes. I felt the bed move.

Me : " Cela usuke Nkosi ( please move Nkosi )"

Nkosi : " ngiyaxolisa ( I am sorry )"

Me : " ngani ngokukhuluma iqiniso ? ( For what ? For telling the truth ? )"

I felt his heavy body on me.

Nkosi : " cela ungibuke ( please look at me. )"



I ignored him.

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

I opened my eyes and looks at him. He wiped my tears off and perked my nose then lips.

Nkosi : " Ngiyaxolisa ngalento engiyishilo ( I am sorry about what I said )"

Me : " uyangilimaza Nkosi , kakhulu and kubuhlungu ( you are hurting me Nkosi, alot and it hurts )"

My heart was broken. He wiped my tears and perked my lips.

Nkosi : " ngiyaxolisa Mkami. Ngiyaxolisa kakhulu bekungamele ngikuphathe kabi( I am sorry my wife . I am very sorry

I wasn't supposed to make you feel bad "

I sniffed. He kissed my cheek.

Nkosi : " I am sorry "

He went to my neck and he kissed my neck and went down to my shoulder.

Nkosi : " Ngiyaxolisa ( I am sorry )"

He goes down and pulls my dress up and he seperated my legs .

Nkosi : " I am sorry my wife "

I kept quiet and I felt him take off my underwear and threw it on the side and I felt his thumb encircling on my private area. I moaned and the floor gates opened as well.

Nkosi : " I am a bad person I know "

He kissed my neck and I opened my legs wider. It's has been a while since we got on it. Who am I kidding it was just a few days ago. He got on me and kissed my neck while caressing me to take off my zip from the back and he finally succeed. He pulled my dress down and he kissed my boobs and sucks on them softly while encirculated on my nipple. I moaned to the pleasure and tried to subside my noise as well. He took off the rest off my dress and he got off the bed and undressed himself as well till he was naked and he pulled me by my legs and went down on me and I held on the sheets. My toes curled and my breathing hinched. I reached my destination and it felt good as well. The went to his pants and took out the necklace and my ring. He took my hand and placed the ring and removed the necklace part from his and wore it. He got on me and kissed me while holding my hands.

Nkosi : " You shall never , I mean ever take off that ring Ndalo or sizoxhabana ( or we will have serious problems ) "

I let quiet and he held my leg and he slipped in and I moaned while bitting my bottom lip.

Nkosi : " uyezwa ( you hear me ? )"

He increased his pace and I bit my lip.

Nkosi: " Ndalo "

Me : " yes Nkosi yes "

He slowed down.

Nkosi: " Good"

He kissed my lips and I responded.

Nkosi : " I love you MaMthethwa "

Me : " I love you too "

Nkosi : " ngenhliziyo Yami yonke. Ngeke sihlukane uyezwa ? ( With my whole heart , we won't seperate ok?)"

I nodded while rolling my head back. He kissed my neck and I placed my hands behind his back.

.

.

I woke up later on and I was hungry. I pulled the cover over my naked body. My hair was a total mess that need alot of fixing. Nkosi walked in holding a plate of food and locked the door and came to bed. He undressed and got in bed.

Me : " why didn't you wake me up ?"

Nkosi : " ubumuhle ( you were beautiful )"

I smiled.

Me : " I am hungry. Remember I am eating for 6"

He touched my stomach .

Nkosi : " siyavela kancane ( it's visible a bit )"

Me : " it's not there "

Nkosi : " Manje umngani no Goitse and Tracey ? "( Now you are friends with Goitse and Tracey ?)"

Me : " yeah. I need friends. "

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

Me : " Nkosi. I can handle myself "

He nodded and I kissed his cheek before eating.

Me : " Thank you "

He nodded and we ate.

To be continued

## INSERT 9

I walked in the restaurant and looked around and saw the two ladies , they were talking amongst each other but since I came they have been quiet just plastering their smiles and I did the same.

Me : " Good day "

Goitse : " thank you for coming. You remember Tracey "

Me : " nice. To meet you again. "

I sat down and the waiter was called.

Goitse : " again I am sorry for your loss. It must have been sad loosing a child like that "

Me : " it's life "

Tracey : " yes and some people aren't cut out for it "

I faked a smile.

Goitse : " So tell us who Ndalo is "

Me : " oh Ndalo is simple , I am a lawyer , got married at a young age "

Tracey : " You must love Nkosi "

Goitse : " ,So you know his schemes "

Me : " not necessarily , I know he is a thug but what he does he always keeps me in the dark "

They looked at each other then me.

Tracey : " right "

Me : " I think he is trying to protect me in some way. Do you have any idea what he really does because it seems like he is gonna work with your husband's "

Goitse coughed.

Goitse : " yes. They will work together. "

Me : " let's form a team and investigate our husbands "

Goitse : " Sure "

They waiter came and we ordered our drinks.

.

.

**\*GOITSE\***

This woman. What's with her game ? I am trying to read any of her expressions and she seems genuine and also naïve , this will be easier than I thought.

Me : " so how did you meet Msheks ?"

She took a sip off her drink.

Her : " we met her and Soweto "

Tracey : " I remember him being married to Londie "

Ndalo : " he was but they divorced "

Me : " tell us the story "

Advertisement

Ndalo : " I met Msheks through his brother , the brother I met through a cousin of mine which they used to do stuff with together , we were at my mother in law's house with Londie and my mother in law since his brother left us there awhile and that's how I met Msheks "

She took a sip of her drink .

Tracey : " don't stop we are interested "

Me : " in deed. "

Ndalo : " Msheks would come here often and we fell like that inlove and got married. I was the second wife "

Me : " polygamy. Interesting. I just wonder what broke Londie and Msheks. I wonder where she is "

Ndalo : " You should go to nhlabathi and you will find out (you should go to the soil and you will find out )"

She smiled.

Me : " just give me the address and I sure will"

Ndalo : " I will even take you there "

I looked at her. I need to find more from her , she is very naïve .

.

.

\*NDALO \*

The lunch was very interesting. I was walking out the restaurant now and Nkosi was waiting for me by his car. I got to him and he kissed my cheek.

Nkosi : " angiphathekile kahle ( I don't feel good )"

Me : " We are friends since you will be friends with their husbands "

Nkosi : " Ndalo ingozi leh (, Ndalo this is danger )"

Nkosi : " igama lam uDanger ( my name is danger )"

He chuckled and we got in the car.



Nkosi : " ok Danger "

I nodded.

Nkosi : " Ndalo Ngiyakuthanda akekho umuntu ongangibekezelela enjengawe ( Ndalo I love you , no one can be patient as you ) "

Me : " sisonke kulento ( we are in this together ) "

Nkosi : " Thank you "

Me : " When is the renovation starting "

We are gonna stay in Soweto but will renovate the house make it bigger .

Nkosi : " Month end "

Me : " ok. I can't wait. I am excited and my business plan is coming together "

Nkosi : " kuyahlanga konke ( everything is coming together ) "

Me : " nakanjani ( most definitely ) "

He drove off , I sent a text to Nhlanhla that can he come this side but doesn't make his visit known. I need to be stronger for all of this , if Nkosi falls I need to catch him and that's what I am doing.

To be continued

## INSERT 10

We got home and I sighed , it should be the 4 of us and these ones coming and now it's just the two of us.

Me : " ngikuphekeleni? ( What's should I cook for you ? )"

Nkosi: " anything "

I nodded and we both went to the kitchen and he headed to the fridge while I took the apron and wore it , he took out his beverage and closed the fridge.

Nkosi : " Ndalo uphezu kwani ? (Ndalo what's are you up to?)

Me : " Lutho ( nothing ) "

He gives me a look.

Me : " Nkosi angifani nawe so lutho ( Nkosi I am not like you , so nothing )"

There was a knock on the door. He put his beverage down and headed towards the door and opened it because I heard people talking. I chopped the vegetables away while preparing the pots. They came to the kitchen .

Mpho : " Mrs Msheks "

He let out his hand and I looked at it then Nkosi before shaking his hand.

Me : " Mr .... "

Mpho : " Mpho is fine "

Nkosi : " what brings you here ? "

Mpho : " I was around the street and I thought that I should swing by "

Nkosi : " we live in the same neighbourhood "

Mpho : " I know. Maybe we should have supper at our home ? "

Me : " we can't , we have to head to Durban for a sick family friend "

Mpho : " oh that's bad. Next time then "

Me : " most definitely "

I faked a smile.

Mpho : " wellll let me leave "

Nkosi : " you know the door. "

He nodded and walked out. As soon as the door closed I looked at Nkosi.

Nkosi : " What ? "

Me : " yini uplan wakho Ndoda ngoba bakufuna lah ufile ( what is your plan because they want you dead ) "

Nkosi : " heist first. "

Me : " what heist manje ? "

Nkosi : " we have to steal cars and sell them. "

Me : " I think I am going back to the hospital "

Nkosi : " let's make money to secure ourselves "

Me : " and die in the process. Yazi Nkosi ( you know Nkosi ) "

Nkosi : " Uyazi ngihlezi ningomumo ( you know I am always on point ) "

But something in me nje is telling me to carry on with what I am planing. Nkosi can let his guard down in a long run then I have to step in. I wish I just wasn't pregnant.

Nkosi : it smells nice "

Me : " thank you "

Nkosi : " we also have to do a traditional wedding soon , omalume bakhulumile kodwa siqale ngelobolo (( he uncles talked but we must start with lobola ) "

Me : " Nkosi there are many things to be done in just a short space of time. The house renovations , the kids , not just one kid. We have to set up a budget you know and our busy lives and the danger I don't know how we are going to get this all done. "

I cry.he comes and hugs me .

Nkosi : " Sokwenza Ndalo , ngeke usaba wedwa manje yezwa ( we will do it. You are not alone now )"

I nodded.

Nkosi : " ( perks my lips. ) I am Not Nkosi without Ndalo "

Me : " ( laughing ) Ngiyakuthanda ( I love you )"

Nkosi : " Uthandwa imina sthandwa Sam. Awazi ngijabula kanjani mangibona wena , inhliziyo yam ivele ishaya kancane njengosuku engaqala ukuk'bona ngalo ( You are loved by me my love . You don't know how happy I become when I see you , my heart just beats slowly just like the day I first saw you )"

Me : " and Mina ngangikusaba ( and I used to be scared of you )"

Nkosi : " I would have saved you without marrying you but I wanted to "

Come to think of it he would have just saved me , there was no need to marry me.

Me : " why ungishadile ? ( Why did you marry me ? )"

Nkosi : " at first I didn't know. I just loved the idea of having you as my wife then slowly and slowly I loved you , too much to a

point that I killed my brother for you and I would do it again and again just to make you feel safe "

He kissed me neck.

Nkosi : " uthandolwami Ndalo luyingozi ( my love is dangerous )"

Me : " our love "

He chuckled.

Nkosi : " Ingakho ngikuthanda

Advertisement

you are just a wonderful different woman ( that's why I love you )"

I smiled.

Me : " othi ngiqhubeke ( let me carry on )"

He chuckled and took his beverage before going to the lounge. I looked the direction he went before carrying on with cooking.

.

.

I walked to the outside and I answered my phone after finishing eating and washing the dishes. Nkosi is still inside the house freshening up for sleep , he said he doesn't want his bad and

aura's he collected during the day be around his children. I  
breathed out.

Nhlanhla : " I have just arrived. "

Me : " thank you , do you have a place to stay ? "

Nhlanhla : " I sorted that out. "

Md : " ok. Sobonana ksasa ( I will see you tomorrow ) I will send  
the address "

Nhlanhla : " sho "

Me : " thanks. "

He hung up and I stood there for some time before walking  
inside.

.

.

\*[UNKOWN ]\*

Me : " ayi ayi shut up ! "

Mama : " bring the child here "

I gave my child to her , Nkosana walked in the house carrying  
his usual backpack and placed it on the table.

Me : " where do you come from ? "

Nkosana : " at aunty Tracy "

Me : " should I call her ? "

He looked down.

Mama : " Nkosana talk "

Nkosana : " I want to know my father now mah "

Me : " Heeh "

I clap my hands.

Me : " 27 years , 27 year Uyihlo ungamazi umfunani manje ! ?( 27 years , 27 years you don't know your father , what do you want him for now ? )"

Mama : " talk to him nicely "

Nkosana : " let me leave "

Me : " Nx ya he will do nothing for you ! He ran away to God knows where "

There was a knock on the door.

Mama : " you should address him properly "

Me : " mdala .He should be working now , where is all that money Tracey invested in him studying that God damn law degree ! "



The door opened.

Tracey : " I could hear your voice from outside "

She got in, I should be like her . Married to a thug and having a good life here and Soweto but here I am with two kids and sitting at home with a nagging son.

Mom : " talk to your sister "

Mom walked off Tracey sat next to me.

Tracey : " what's wrong ?"

Me : " Nkosana , he is still on about finding his father "

Tracey : " he will. "

Ne : " huh ? "

Tracey : " I have wonderful news mntase. You might get your man back "

Me : " Tracey talk "

Tracey : " Msheks is back he is married to some child though and Londie is out of the picture. "

Me : " what ? Why am I hearing this now ?"

Tracey : " I just told you. Now I have to clean you up and make that body pop "

Me : " my God "

I will finally get my life on track . Thembinkosi Majola , my first ever boyfriend . Popular guy in high school and he has always been a thug since a young age but that attracted me to him , I was that innocent girl who always obeyed the rules. Two years younger than Thembinkosi , we shared something amazing back then until Londie happened but we were far. After matric He left with Londie to Durban and I was Left pregnant then , Tracey and mpho came along way and she even got married and I didn't. Now the opportunity represents itself and I should grab it.

Tracey : " this will work. You will get the man back "

Me : " yeah "

Tracey : " he always loved you "

I sighed.

Me : " Tracey "

Tracey : " don't worry "

I needed. I can't wait to see how he is now. .

.

.

.

To be continued

## INSERT 11

Nkosi left a few minutes ago with his friend Skhova , I was also ready to leave the house. I took my bag and I walked out as the cab was waiting for me and I locked up and went out and got in the cab. I told the driver where I am going and he drove to where I am heading , we got there and I paid then got off and saw Nhlanhla standing outside the car. I went to him .

Nhlanhla : " Guluvakazi "

Me : " Nhlanhla , ngiyabonga ukuthi ungisize ( Nhlanhla thank you for helping me ) "

Nhlanhla : " Noma inini ( anytime ) "

We got in the car and he drove off.

Nhlanhla : " so ithini iplan ? ( So what's the plan? ) "

Me : " okwamanje I have to give birth early , I just need to know if the kids will be fit then , when I start showing I have to move to Durban "

Nhlanhla : " MaK will stay with the kids. She suggested that and she will be staying with three of her old trusted friends and they will be gaurding the kids in the old house "

Me : " oh I have to thank her. She has done so much for me "

Nhlanhla : " That is sorted. I have something "

Me : " ini? ( What ? )"

He went through a drive through at KFC .

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo I need you to focus. Nomayini engenzeka ( anything can happen )"

Me : " always "

He nodded. He ordered at the guy who was standing there , I kept on looking at him. He looks like someone.

Me : " sorry what's your name ? "

Guy : " Nkosana Mam"

Nhlanhla : " Yindaba ? ( What's wrong ? )"

Me : " we will talk "

He nodded and ordered extra for me and he paid and he drove to the collecting point and took the food. I opened the meat and started eating.

Nhlanhla : " Yindaba ? ( What's wrong ? )"

Me : " He looks like my husband. It's weird "

Nhlanhla : " abantu bayafana ( people look the same )"

Me : " maybe "

Nhlanhla : " the only person Msheks has been with is Londie for a very long time "

I sighed.

Me : " yeah and the guy looks like he is in his 30's "

Nhlanhla : " Goitse "

Me : " what about her? "

Nhlanhla : " Ncika kuye. Khona into aphezukwayo , angikwazi ukuthi yini kodwa uhlakaniphile . Maqondana wakho ( Stick to her. There is something she is up to and I don't know what but she is smart . She is your match )"

I looked at him.

Me : " I will so do "

He nodded.

Nhlanhla : " uzomtshela uMsheks ?( Will you tell Msheks ?) "

Me : " Cha ( no )"

He nodded .

.

.

\*MSHEKS \*

Skhova : " kuhamba kanjani ? ( How is it going ? ) "

I took a puff from my cigarette before releasing it. The music here at Mzo's can be heard and we are looking at those boys washing our cars.

Me : " Kuyaphusha ,( it's going ) "

I took another puff .

Me : " Soncinza imoto Ksasa ningilinde khona endaweni yethu ( we are going to steal cars. Wait for me there at the airport ) "

Skhova : " ok "

I took another puff.

Me : " they don't see me coming. "

Skhova : " Konke sekuryt ?( Everything ok ? ) "

Me : " yeah "

They think I only have South African contacts, the ones they stole but they don't know that I stretch my hand in all aspects.

Skhova : " bakuthatha kancane ( they underestimate you ) "

Me : " they forgot who I am. "

I puffed once more and a black Jeep Cherokee parked next to our car and Tracey got out of the passenger side.

Skhova : " nasoke iscefe ( there comes a nuisance )"

I chuckled and the driver's door opened and a woman got out, I threw my stud away.

Skhova : " ( whistle ) mmh"

They gave the key to one of the guys and walked out direction and we got a closer look.

Skhova : " Ima akuyena uNomcebo loyah ? ( Wait Is that not Nomcebo? )"

Me : " it looks like her. "

Tracey : " boys "

We nodded.

Tracey : " Msheks I am sure you remember my sister "

Skhova : " Nomcebo "

She nodded and looked at me.

Nomcebo : " Thembinkosi "

Me : " Nomcebo "

Tracey : " we were just saying hi. Let's go "

They left and we looked at them.

Skhova : " Ayi ndoda uyabakhetha ( Man you can choose them. )  
you remember how we used to sneak Nomcebo in your home ?

My mind just wondered of as he started talking.

Me : " I need to call my wife "

Skhova : " shocase "

I stood up and walked off. I failed Ndalo's number and it was answered.

Ndalo : " Nkosi "

Me : " urite ? ( Are you ok ? ) "

Ndalo : " yeah sirite ( yeah we are ok. ) "

My eyes landed on Nomcebo and she looked at me as well before shying away .

Me : " Ngiyakuthanda Ndalo ( I love you Ndalo ) "

Ndalo : " uysahona yini ? Uyangithusa ( are you dying ? You are scaring me ) "

Me : " No , I just love you "

Ndalo : " I love you too Nkosi "

I hung up after that and closed my eyes looking down and breathing out.



Londie : " Ungancame kufe yena Msheks ? (You want her to do instead ? )"

I was walking up and down.

Londie : " uyiqalile kumele umshiye ngeke wenze lutho , asambe siye eThekwini uzobaryt lapho ( you started , you need to leave her because you can't do anything , let's leave and go to Durban we will be ok there )"

I looked at the drugs I just stole from Bra Fence ,he was hunting for us. Londie was my partner in crime , she lived with her grandmother here in Soweto while her parents were in Mthwalume Kzn.

Me : " ok. Asambe ( ok let's leave )"

She nodded and we shoved everything we needed and ran out of the shack ducking between the other settlements until we got in a taxi. It was for her own good that I left her.

We were 18 then we didn't even get our matric results so basically we didn't finish school. It was long hours of traveling. Londie had connections back then mainly because her father was an activist and also a drug dealer. That's how the Msheks I am grew. I went back home after a few years and saved my mother from that man. He ran Soweto and I took over till Philani was old enough and he took over. It all started with us being mischief to being here and trying to survive in the game.

## INSERT 12

After the weird phone call with Nkosi we went to view the place where I will start my law firm and it looked small but promising , if we work hard it will grow as expected. Nhlanhla is really being a big help and Nkosi was right that I should only trust him when I first came to Durban and I will only trust him .

Nhlanhla : " Ngizwile ukuthi iqembu lebhola liyeza ( I heard that a soccer team is coming. )"

I laughed.

Nhlanhla : " how many ? "

Me : " 5 "

He whistled.

Nhlanhla : " he doesn't miss "

Me : " at all "

Nhlanhla : " but how are you feeling ? We get worried over you small "

I laugh.

Me : " small? "

Nhlanhla : " yah. Usisi wethu omncane ( yeah. Our little sister )"

I nodded and sighed.

Me : " I miss him Nhlanhla , so much . A huge void is in my heart "

Nhlanhla : " Ngiyakuzwa and Hade Ndalo ( I hear you and sorry Ndalo ). "

Me : " ngiyabonga ( thank you ) "

Nhlanhla : " Nami kubuhlungu ngomshana wam ( It hurts as well for my nephew ) "

We keep quiet.

Nhlanhla : " if we knew "

Really if we knew that all of this would happen.

Me : " yeah "

I let out a sigh and laid back on the car seat , but now we will come prepared. Hopefully.

Nhlanhla : " I will teach you how to drive "

Me : " yeah it a must learn. Angikwazi ukubekezela manje ( I can't wait any longer ) "

He nodded. I have been refusing over the years but now I really have to.

.

.  
\*NOMCEBO \*

Tracey : " Did you see him ? "

Me : " yeah , eish he has grown and looks more handsome "

Tracey : " Get closer to him and work your magic and get your man. Tell him he is a father as well "

Me : " I don't know as yet about the Nkosana part "

Tracey : " Haibo ! nkosana is old now he will decide "

I nodded. We got our drinks and sat there , Tracey is really a great sister . Always taking care of us and I appreciate that.

Me : " I need the bathroom "

Tracey : " ok "

I stood up and fixed the dress Tracey gave to me and I walked to the bathroom. I got in and did my business then I got out of the latrine and went to wash my hands. I fixed myself before I walked out and I felt someone slapping my butt.

Guy : " Mmmh Nice butt "

Me : " Sies "

He held my waist .

Me : " let go of me "

I tried to push myself off him but his grip was tight.

Me : " get off me ! "

Guy : " Shhh let me buy you a drink "

" Umzwile

Advertisement

Voetsek !( You heard her , Voetsek )"

The guy let go of my waist and he pulled my arm.

Thembinkosi : " Phinde ngilibona eduze kwakhe boi ( If I ever see you next to her again )"

Guy : " hade Msheks hade ( sorry Msheks sorry )"

The guy went away and Thembinkosi let go of my arm and he walked past me and I held his.

Me : " thank you , for that "

Thembinkosi : " no worries "

Me : " Same soft heart "

He chuckled.

Thembinkosi : " I have to go "

He looked at my arm. Why is he coldish ? I let go of his arm .

Me : " see you around "

He nodded and walked off. I sighed while looking at him walk off. I walked back to Tracey and sat down.

Tracey : " and then ? "

Me : " i want him "

She smiled.

Tracey : " welcome to the hood gang "

I nodded. I took a sip off my drink and I saw him walk out of Mzo's and going to his car and he got in and they drove off.

.  
. .  
.

\*NDALO\*

After getting home I started cooking. Nkosi wasn't home yet and she. Called him a few minutes ago he said he is around the corner he is coming. I cooked simple and nicely for my husband. Yes it's hard for us to move on but we are trying to live with the pain. As much as I am hurt but I worry about him these days and he always assures me he is ok. He shouldn't act strong ,at all. I hear the door opening in the lounge.

Me : " Nkosi uwe lowo ? (Nkosi is that you ? )"

Nkosi : " yeah "

Me : " ok "

He comes in the kitchen and he gets behind me and peaks at what I am doing.

Nkosi : " Oh what are you cooking ? "

Ms : " into entsa ( something new )"

He wrapped his arms around me and kissed my neck and rubbed my stomach.

Nkosi : " it's growing. "

Ms : " a bit but not as visible "

He let go of me and I turned off the stove as I am done and turned around to him and perked his lips.

Me : " how are you ? "

Nkosi : " I am ok. "

I looked at him.

Me : " Ngiyakuthanda neh ? ( I love you ok ? )"

Nkosi : " let me show you how much I love you"

Ms : " ngempela. ( Really ? )"

He picked me up and I giggled.

Nkosi : " ngempela Mam'Majola ( really Mrs Majola )"

He walked out of the kitchen.

Me : " ok. Othi ngiqale ( ok , let me start )"

I kissed his lips and went to his neck as he entered the bedroom and laid me on the bed. He got on me.

Nkosi : " You are beautiful"

Me : " thank you "

I smiled and I ran my fingers on his cheek looking at him. God knows how much I value this man in my life , so much. I don't see myself without him.



## INSERT 13

Two Months had passed and I am ready to go to Durban soon. I mean I am showing a bit as well but the clothes I wear you don't really notice. Nkosi has been acting a bit off , I guess it's still affecting him as much as me . The death of Man and Ibanathi. I do sometimes cry myself in my office and then go home like nothing happened. Nhlanhla has also been this side and I will leave with him. Just have to break the idea to Nkosi without fully explaining my reasons. My law firm has just started bit by bit but it's coming really good together as well and I am really proud of myself. At times I think what is happening in my life is a dream when it's not really. There is a knock on my door and I lift my head up and it's Hannah , the receptionist and also my assistant her and there till I can get one.

Me : " Come in "

She walks in.

Hannah : " there is a gentleman here who said sent in his application "

Me : " uhm ok "

She hands me the file.

Hannah : " that's him. "

Me : " ok. You can send him in. "

She nodded and walked off. I took the bottled water and drank some water and my door opened and he walked in wearing a white shirt with black pants and a tie with sneakers. I stood up.

Me : " Good morning Mr ? "

Him : " Sangweni "

Me : " ah yes Mr Sangweni "

We shook hands and he looks familiar .

Me : " have I seen you somewhere ? "

He then looked at me.

Him : " I think at work , you were driving by with your hus..... "

Me : " oh Yeah at KFC I remember and that's not my husband please take a seat "

He does and I go around my desk and sit down. No man he is an exact replica of Thembinkosi.

Him : " is there anything wrong ? "

Me : " uhm no. So your name is Nkosi..? "

Him : " Nkosana "

Me : " right so what can I help you with ? "

Nkosana : " I graduated two years ago in Law and I couldn't find a company that would take me to do my articles in. "

Me : " how come ? Lawyers are needed everywhere "

Nkosana : " I don't know mam "

I took his file.

Me : " it says you graduated in Wits" ,

He nodded.

Me : " Well this company has just started. You can do your articles and if you are good enough we might hire you "

Nkosana : " thank you thank you so much mam "

Me : " please call me Ndalo. You seem older than me "

Nkosana : " Alot of women have young faces "

I laughed.

Me : " well this woman is young and 25 "

Nkosana : " ok I am older than you then "

Me : " I need to send your documents to HR and we will get back at you. You will also get paid in the process "

Nkosana : " thank you "

Me : " don't disappoint. I already like you because you look like my husband "

Nkosana : " Husband ....? "

Me : " if you look into the mirror that's him. "

Nkosana : " might be my long lost brother "

Me : " I don't think so. His father died when he was young and his mother had two kids and the other brother died it's just you look alike "

Nkosana : " yeah people do look alike. "

There was a knock on my door. It opened and my God I felt like bursting. I wasn't prepared to see her today.

Me : " Goitse "

I stood up.

Goitse : " I am sorry to disturb. "

Advertisement

Me : " no we were just getting done. "

I gave him his file.

Me : " please give this to Hannah and she will take it to HR "

Nkosana : " Thank you once again "

Me : " my pleasure "

He walked out. I went to pour water for Goitse and trying my fake smiled on my face and one felt real before I turned.

Me : " how are you ? Long time girl "

Goitse : " yes. It has been. I was here to invite you over for a trip to Capetown "

Me : " oh I can't go "

I sat down , I am on you wena.

Goitse : " why ? "

Me : " my mother is very sick and I need to be home in Eastern cape "

Goitse : " oh you never mentioned you have a mother "

Me : " you never asked but I do, and she is all alone. "

Goitse : " bring her this side it will be easier "

Me : " she loves her husband's house , that's a hard convince "

I sipped on my drink.

Me : " how is Tracey ? "

Goitse : " she is good. "

Her phone rang.

Goitse : " i hve to leave. Bye babes "

I looked af her.

Me : " bye "

I kept quiet as she closed the door.

Me : " nxx. Research who you are up against next time "

I went back to my work .

.

.

\*NOMCEBO \*

I straightened up my top and looked at myself through the mirror and these clothes that Tracey had bought for me are beautiful. The door opened and Nkosana walks inn. He hasn't been talking to me these days for reasons unknown.

Me : " Sana "

He gets in and takes the extension cord and I stop him .

Nkosana : " Do you need anything ? "

Me : " what wrong ? "

Nkosana : " things have been going bad in my life just because you don't want me to know my father but you know what it's fine. I am old now and I should be working on myself.

Me : " yes "

Nkosana : " I am going to do my articles. "

Me : " that's wonderful. I am happy for you "

I hugged him and he hugged me back "

Nkosana : " thank you "

We broke the hug.

Nkosana : " I have to go "

Me : " ok "

He walked out and I looked at him and I took my phone and I went out.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

There was a knock on my door and I was getting quite annoyed as no one loves giving me peace today.

Me : " come in "

I rolled my eyes and I am hungry as well even though I sent Hannah to go and get me something to eat.

" Mmeli wami( my lawyer )"

I rose my head and I smiled as he walked in.

Me : " ngajabula ukuvakashelwa uwena ( I am so happy to be visited by you )"

Nkosi : " yeah I am done for the day. "

Hw came and kissed my cheek and placed flowers.

Me : " Thembinkosi wonke nezimbali ( Thembinkosi with flowers )"

Nkosi : " ungenza ngibe mini ( you are making it sound like I am bad )"

Me : " Cha awukho Mubi. Ngiyabonga ( no you are not bad. Thank you "

He sits on my desk in front of me.

Me : " your children are making me hungry even though I ate "

Nkosi : " Bafana bam ( my boys )"

We laughed.

Me : " everything ok ? I am worried about you "



He sighed.

Nkosi : " yeah. Ngizobaryt Sthandwa Sam ( yeah . I will be ok my love )"

Me : " ok we need to talk "

He frowned.

Nkosi : " about ? "

Me : " Durban. I want to go ....?"

Nkosi : " Ndalo sakhuluma ngalento ( Ndalo we talked about this )"

Me : " lalela Nkosi ( listen Nkosi ) I am not fighting with you but we have to be alert about everything around us. I am doing that and your enemies will see I am pregnant and want to harm me and the kids so I will go to Durban and give birth there and come back aloe. The kids will stay with MaK and I will hire nannies as well till it's safe to bring them "

He was silent.

Me : " talk please "

Nkosi : " so you have thought about this already "

Me : " I did and I know that you can protect us but this is a safe option "

Nkosi : " I see. "

He sighed.

Nkosi : " when are you leaving ? "

Ne : " thank you , Monday next week "

Nkosi : " iseduze kabi Ndalo ( it's so close Ndalo )"

Me : " Nkosi ,"

Nkosi : " sure "

You could see he wasn't happy but he has got no choice. I am doing this for us .

Me : " ngiyakuthanda neh?( I love you ok ?) "

Nkosi : " I love you more "

He bent and we shared a kiss.

## INSERT 14

Nkosi left right after and you could see that he wasn't entirely happy that I am leaving but what choice does he have when everything is just a set up , a trap for failure and danger as well. It hasn't been long that we lost Mah and Ibanathi but we can't lose each other not the kids that we are blessed with. He can get all grumpy , all he wants but I won't sacrifice my children's lives for his happiness at the moment. He should just forget. I was looking at the files that were in front of me and tomorrow I will have to go to prison to visit my client . There was a knock on the door and I groaned. Can't I get peace really ?

Me : " come in ! "

I shout out in frustration and also anger and the door opens and I lift my eyes up.

Nhlanhla : " ubani ocausule uguluvakazi ? ( Who upset you ? )"

Me : " angazi. Ngirite ( I don't know. I am ok )"

Nhlanhla : " Ngizokulanda ( I am here to fetch you )"

Me : " oh for ? "

Nhlanhla : ". A bit of groaning , we are starting in Alex "

Me : " no !"

I stood up,. I don't want to go there at the moment.

Nhlanhla : " kumele siye Ndalo before sivaye siye eThekwini ( We have to go Ndalo before we go to Durban ) "

Me : " no Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " you can't run away. Woza ( come ) "

I huffed and he took my bag and walked to the door.

Nhlanhla : " asambe ( let's go ) "

I take my phone and I follow him and he walks out and I do the same. We get near the exit of the building and I walk to Hannah

.

Me : " don't expect me tomorrow. I don't feel ok. Tell Nkosana his first stop is prison. I will meet him there. "

Hannah : " yes mam "

We walked out and we got to the car and we got in.

Nhlanhla : " Stop being grumpy "

Me : " I am hungry "

Nhlanhla : " Ngizokutholelanigawula ( I will get food for you ) "

Me : " thank you "

We were both silent. I sent a message to Nkosi that he shouldn't fetch me , I will take an Uber. He didn't reply , maybe he is still busy.

Me : " Ngimtshelile ( I told him ) "

I said while locking my phone.

Nhlanhla : " ukuthi ? ( That ? ) "

Me : " Monday I am leaving "

Nhlanhla : " for sure uNkosi akayithathanga kahle ( I am sure he didn't take it well ) "

Me : " at first he didn't. "

Nhlanhla : " Ungaworry. Mama incosi nokuthi sibheke laba ( don't worry. Take care. Of the kids and we look into them ) "

Me : " Loya Goitse akahlakaniphile ngaleyondlela ( That goitse is not as smart ) "

Nhlanhla : " but many are , becareful "

Me : " I will be "

I laid back on the seat.

.

.

\*MSHEKS \*

I parked the car and Skhova got out as well and I put my hands in my pockets.

Skhova : " siyochunani ? ( What are we going to do ? )"

Me : " It's a meeting. Sobona ( we will see )"

We walked into Caesar' s house and we found him , Grinder and his men sitting in the lounge and they stood up and pointed their guns at us , I chuckled.

Me : " Manje ? ( And now ? )"

Grinder : " Ziphi ikar Msheks ? ( Where are the cars Msheks ? )"

Me : " Angicavu , besincinza sonke ( I don't know. We were all stealing together )"

Caesar : " Guns down "

They put their guns down.

Me : " lamasimba Kade niwenza ningaphinde ( that shit that you just did don't ever do it again )"

Caesar : " we won't listen to you "

Me : " wena mlungu uyakhohlwa ukuthi ikasi Lani leli (you white man forget that this is my hood )"

They pointed guns at us.

Me : " eyi voetsek ! "

Caeser : " I have no doubt you took the cars "

Me : " ( spinning around while lifting my shirt ) where are they ?  
"

Grinder. : " u li rekisitse Damnit !! ( You sold them Damnit ! ) "

Me : " don't even start swearing me "

Skhova : " let's leave "

Me : " if we used my contacts we wouldn't be in this mess ! "

Skhova : " asivaye ( let's go ) "

I clicked my tongue and we turned and a gun shot was released and it hit the wall. I took out mine and shot his arm.

Grinder : " ahh ! Fuck ! "

Me : " Don't "

I clicked my tongue and we walked out.

Skhova : " and nou ? ( And niw ? ) "

Me : " Ndalo is leaving "

Skhova : " you told me "

Me : " eish I don't feel ok with her leaving "

Skhova : " she stays they die. It's best for now "

I nodded and we got in the car and he drove off.

.

.

**\*NOMCEBO \***

We were at Tracey's house and she was busy cooking in her kitchen.

Goitse : " you know what ? I am leaving this "

Tracey : " don't be dumb Goitse. Don't buy her act "

Me : " who are we talking about here ? "

Tracey : " Ndalo "

Me : " who is Ndalo ? "

Goitse : " your man's sugar baby wife "

Me : " Thembinkosi wouldn't stoop that low "

Tracey : " well he did and she is younger than nkosana even "

Me : " I am so disappointed in him. "

Her phone rang and she answered.

Tracey : " hello "



She looked at me and a smirk was all I've face. I wonder who she is talking to.

Tracey : " will do "

She hung up and carried on chopping.

Goitse : " and then ? "

Tracey : " wait and see "

Me : " I can't believe Nkosi "

I didn't actually but just thinking about him gets to me.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

we got to Alexandra and tears fell from my eyes as soon as we we entered as that night replayed in my head like it's a movie. I kept on sobbing and crying till we got to the spot. Where Iba took his last breath.

Nhlanhla : " are you ready ? "

Me : " kubuhlungu ( it hurts ) "

Nhlanhla : " ngiyazi kodwa kumele uqale enhlungwini ukuze ube namandla ( I know but you have to start from the pain till you have power )"

I wiped my tears.

Nhlanhla : " asambe ( let's go )"

We got out and closed the door and we walked to the exact spot and everything replayed in my head and I went down on my knees as everyone was passing by and looking. I sat down and cried

Advertisement

he crouched next to me.

Me : " Iba , Ibanathi I am sorry "

I sobbed and he hushed me.

Nhlanhla : " do it for iba's siblings Ndalo "

I nodded and wiped my tears. I stared at the spot for some time and Nhlanhla pulled me up and I dusted myself.

Nhlanhla : " let's go get tripe "

I nodded and he locked the car and we walked to where he knew the trips was sold.

Me : " kungcono kuthiwa angikhulelwe ( it would have been better if I wasn't pregnant )"

Nhlanhla : " but you are and ayikho iyenzi ( and there is nothing you could do )"

I nodded and sighed. We bought the trips and I thanked him. When was the last time I had tripe for real , I was devouring like it's my first time eating.

Nhlanhla : " ungabi isdudla ( don't be fat )"

Me : " ayishiwo leyonto ( you don't say that )"

He kept quiet.

Me : " so umam kah kuwe simbona Nini ? ( When are we seeing the Mrs in your side ? )"

He chuckled. Really Nhlanhla , I have never seen him with a woman.

Nhlanhla : " asazi ( I don't know )"

Me : " mawungamutholi ngizokuthola ( if you don't get her, I will find her )"

Nhlanhla : " asambe wena ( let's go )"

We walked to the car and got in before he drove off.

.

.

The next day I was vomiting like hell and Nkosi was helping me get something to eat till I was ok. I still didn't feel ok but I had work to do. After I was done bathing and getting dressed I walked in the kitchen and he was eating the left over food. He looked at me and came to kiss my neck.

Nkosi : " urite ? ( Are you ok ? )"

Me : " yes I am sthandwa Sam "

Nkosi : " ngiyakuthanda ( I love you )"

I turned and kissed his lips.

Me : " I love you more "

I took an apple

Me : " bye baby "

Nkosi : " bye "

I walked out of the house and caught an Uber already and was on my way to prison.

.

.

\*NKOSANA \*

Ma: " you look beautiful "

Me : " thank you "

I looked at myself through the mirror and then fixed my tie.

Ma : " it's like you are going to church "

I chuckled.

Me : " well mele ngibuke emsebenzini ( well I have to look good at work )"

Ma : " you are late"

Me : " shit ! "

I took my bag and car keys. Aunty Tracey borrowed me her Polo for the time being just to travel until I am paid.

Me : " bye mamzo "

Mom : " bye baby "

I rushed out and my grandmother was still asleep. I hopped in the car and played Amapiano before I drove off while listening to them. I am quiet excited and that my boss I younger than me is quiet unbelievable. Maybe she is playing with me.

Me : " mmmh "

I hummed to the song and bobbed my head as well till I got to my work place and I got out f the car and went inside the building.

Me : " good morning "

I greeted the receptionist "

Her : " the boss said to meet her in prison "

Me : " oh "

Her : " first trial "

That sounds thrilling.

Me : " ok. I will be on my way then "

She nodded and carried on with her work before I walked out of the building.

.

.

\*NOMCEBO \*

Me : " mah I am coming back "

Ma : " mmh "

I took my umbrella and made my way out holding the Tuperwear container and walked down the street. I was happy and the sun is quiet bright as well. As I was a distance away I saw his car in the yard and I knew that his wife is not here. Probably work as Goitse did mention she is CEO of a law firm

that she has just started. I walked in and I knocked on the door a few times and I closed my umbrella and held it. I knocked again.

" Yeah ngiyazwakala ( yeah I am coming )"

The door opened and he was standing there wearing jeans with no top or shoes even. His tattoos and chain were making him look handsome and his well active body.

Thembinkosi : " Nomcebo "

Me : " uhm ukhona umama walaykhaya ? Ngithunyiwe ( uhm is the lady of the house in here , I was sent )"

He chuckled.

Thembinkosi : " your Zulu accent needs a bit of work. "

Me : " 'm'e oa ka ke Sezulu Ke Sotho ea tsoang ho ntate oa ka.( my mom is Zulu , I am Sotho from my dad )"

He kept on chuckling and it was good to see him laugh. It was very rare at times even back then.

Me : " oh I came to drop these off , mom was passing he condolences , she didn't know "

He took the Tuperwear and opened it.

Thembinkosi : " ,who baked these ? "

Me : " her "

Lies. I didn't want him to think I want to put korobela for him. "

Thembinkosi : " would you like some juice ? "

Me : " , sure "

He walks in and I followed and closed the door. I sat on the couch while he disappeared to the kitchen. I see a picture of a little boy with his mother and the boy looks like him. I guess it must have been his son with his wife. The one that died. He came back and placed it Infront of me and sat opposite me on the arm rest.

Me : " its beautiful "

I scanned my eyes and it really did improve. "

Thembinkosi : " I will be better in a few months. " Me : " renovation? "

Thembinkosi : " yeah. Me and my wife are extending the house "

Me : " I haven't seen Londie since y'all left. Funny enough she was only in grade 8 "

He chuckled and looked at me.

Thembinkosi : " yeah but acted mature for her age "

I laughed. Then there was silence.

Me : " why did you leave ? You never explained "



He sighed.

Thembinkosi : " I am sorry Cebo "

Me : " I just wanna know "

Thembinkosi : " I did something wrong that could have put you in danger so I had to leave "

Me : " with Londie ? "

Thembinkosi : " as I.... "

Me : " it's ok. "

There was silence again.

Thembinkosi : " ever moved on ? "

I shook my head.

Me : " I couldn't "

Thembinkosi : " why ? "

I stood up putting the glass down and made my way to him and got in between his legs and ran my fingers to his upper body.

Thembinkosi : " don't do this to yourself Cebo I am married. "

Me : " but you love me "

Thembinkosi : " I love Ndalo "

Me : " she is young "

Thembinkosi : " it doesn't matter but I still love her "

Me : " we have a son together and he is 27 "

He kept quiet and I kissed him and he didn't respond at first but pushed me.

Thembinkosi : " cela uphume Nomcebo ( please leave Nomcebo ) "

Me : " Thembinkosi "

I kissed his lips again and he couldn't resist me this time.

Me : " I never stopped loving you "

I carried on kissing him and it was like paradise. Shivers went down my spine as it was heating a bit up and I got on him and carried on kissing him. He stood up with me in his arms and disappeared through the bedroom. Passage.

INSERT 15

I was pacing up and down by the entrance that we are supposed to use , I had just vomited again earlier and Nkosi or what his name hasn't arrived. I called Hannah and she informed me that he said he is on his way. I see a white polo and it parks and he gets out of it very fast locking.

Me : " I have been wearing here for some time now. "

Nkosana : " sorry mam , I was stuck in traffic "

Me : " this is a warning "

He nodded like a kid.

Me : " come "

We walked inside the prison to go and attend our client.

.

.

\*NOMCEBO \*

oh I could feel it coming. The he is holding my body

Advertisement

so tight and a turn on. The strokes oh my God they take me to heaven and back and to hell and back again. He thrusts deeper and harder and I let out a scream if his name as I couldn't hold myself in that last deep stroke.

Me : " ah Thembinkosi ! "

He groans and his pace is still as fast but not as deep as before. He hits it from behind, it's like I have been released from the salt cage between my legs , I have been having sex here and here over the years with men I have dated but he just takes the cup at the moment. Reminding me of why I gave it up to him as young as I was at my age.

Me : " Mmmh Thembinkosi "

His strokes increase deeper and the pleasure is more than before. I want to scream and shout his name till he never stops hitting it like it's his. He shouldn't stop no no no .

.

.

\*NDALO \*

Our client was out in solitary yesterday because he stabbed two wardens and he is considered danger at the moment but we

scheduled for another day as well. We walked out and I took off my coat and I felt hotter.

Me : " I feel sick "

Nkosana : " let me take that "

Me : " I can't seem to let this go but you look just like my husband "

Nkosana : " As we have said. People look alike "

I nodded and felt like vomiting.

Me : " do you have water ? "

Nkosana : " I keep some in the car "

He rushes off and I crutch. Nothing comes out of my mouth though but I am expecting vomit at this moment. He comes back and gives me water and I drink.

Me : " thank you "

Nkosana : " food ? "

Me : " i didn't eat "

Nkosana : " this may seem appropriate but I think you need to eat "

I nodded.

Nkosana : " you came with your car ? "

Me : " I don't have a car nor can drive. I took a cab "

Nkosana : " ok come let's get you food "

Me : " I have to inform my husband so he can fetch me if I don't feel better "

He nodded. "

Nkosana : " sure. "

I tried Nkosi but it wasn't going through. I hang up .

Me : " we can leave "

I sent a message to him and we got in the car.

Me : " thank you "

Nkosana : " my pleasure "

He started the car and he drove off.

Me : " why haven't you become a professional lawyer all these years if I may ask ? "

Nkosana : " i have been failing matric countless times and my grandmother saw that there was something wrong because I used to flourish in school but in matric was not good. "

Me : " oh. You got help ? "

Nkosana : " definitely. "

There was silence.

Nkosana : " how can a woman as young as you handle this field and now starting up a company. You are a goal "

I chuckled.

Me : " my husband has been supportive of my dream "

Nkosana : " seems like a wonderful guy. Painting us good again "

Me : " he is. And would have been a great father "

Nkisana : " you lost your child ? "

I nodded as tears prickled my eyes.

Me : " he was shot in Alexandra "

Nkosana : " oh I think I saw that in the papers. I am sorry "

I nodded.

Me : " yeah but I will try living with it. "

Nkosana : " I may not know the pain of loosing a child but for an absent parent I know. "

Me : " me too. "

We kept quiet.

.

.

\*NOMCEBO \*

His grip tightened more around my waist and he shot in the rubbed while groaning and he pulled out and took off the condom filled with his semen. I breathed out looking up. That was amazing really.

Thembinkosi : " you need to leave "

Me : " you are chasing me out like I am some hooker "

Thembinkosi : " I shouldn't have cheated on my wife "

He sat on the bed breathing out and regret was all over his face

.

Me : " she is young. Probably cheating on another younger guy out there. "

Thembinkosi : " just leave Nomcebo "

He took his boxers and walked out. He left the condom. I took it and took off my stud and I laid on my back and I looked it a bit and I stick it in my Virgina while it released everything and I laid there for a while before I got up and took a tissue from a tissue box and I wrap and wipe everything up. He walks in and i take my clothes.



Me : " I need to bath. I can't go home smelling of you "

Thembinkosi : " hurry up then "

I got closer to him and kissed his lips.

Me : " I kiss and still love you "

I walked off to the bathroom and closed the door smiling.

## INSERT 16

I walked inside the house just after going to eat and I felt much better. Nkosana was sweet enough to drop me by the house. I walked inside the house and it was quiet , I went through the kitchen and no one was there. I went to our bedroom and I found Nkosi there laying on the bed with his eyes closed . I went closer to him and kissed his lips.

Me : " Sthandwa Sam ( my love ) "

He opened his eyes and looked at me.

Me : " how was your day ? " "

Nkosi : " belumatasa ( it was hectic) "

Me : " I can see you are tired. We should order namhlanje Ngikhathele ilezingane ( today , I am tired of your kids ) "

Nkosi : " benzeni ( what did they do ? ) "

Me : " they have been draining me all day " "

Nkosi : " askies ( sorry ) "

Me : " ugrand ? ( You ok ? ) "

Nkosi : " yeah , Ngikhathele nje sthandwa Sam ( yeah. I am just tired my love ) "

Me : " if ingendaba yam yokuhamba Ngi( if it's about my issue of leaving I ...) "

He interrupts me.

Nkosi : " no it's not that "

I nodded .

Nkosi : " come lay with me "

I took off my shoes and got on the bed and I laid next to him.

Me : " why is the bed cover changed ? "

Nkosi : " ngigibele ngezicathulo emini kwangcola ( I got on the bed with dirty shoes and it got dirty )"

Me : " oh ok "

I looked at him and he closed his eyes again. I shook my head and laid on his chest.

.

.

**\*NOMCEBO\***

I walked inside the house humming and in a very good mood. I couldn't even hide the happiness that I am in at the moment. I

found Nkosana sitting on the couch while watching TV and I greeted him.

Me : " hello baby "

Nkosana : " hi "

Me : " why are you home early ? "

Nkosana : " my boss let me come home early "

Me : " oh I see , where is your grandmother ? "

Nkosana : " Church meeting I think "

Me : " ok. I am going to cook ke "

He nodded and I walked to the kitchen and took out my phone and dialed Tracey. She answered on the second ring.

Tracey : " Blood "

Me : " blood guess what "

Tracey : " what ? Talk "

Me : " I was with Thembinkosi today "

Tracey : " that's wonderful. Now you need to work on getting in his sheets and remove that wife. "

Me : " already did "

Tracey : " oh my God. You are fast , you need to be pregnant.  
Akere you haven't gone to monopause ? "

Ne : " no "

Tracey : " ok. Be pregnant. He will leave his wife because they  
have no child whatsoever anymore with him "

Me : " I am in the process "

Tracey : " get your man back , I have to go "

Me : " bye "

We hung up. I put my phone away and I took out the  
ingredients to cook.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

Me : "ok baby look , which one should we choose ? "

Nkosi : " siyazi ukuthi uthwele naphi abantwana ? ( Do we know  
which gender we are having ? )"

Me : " no and ngifuna kube yisurprise ( no and I want it to be a  
surprise )"

Nkosi : " ok "

Me : " Nkosi atleast pretender ke Ukuthi u-interested ( Nkosi atleast pretend that you are interested. ) "

His phone rang. I got off the bed and pulled my gown together and went to the kitchen to make some breakfast. I took out the eggs and all the usuals and made breakfast for him. I am surprised I haven't vomited that much this morning and I am not heading to work as well. Hannah will handle everything. He walks in the kitchen after his phone call and kisses my cheek.

Nkosi : " kumele nivaye ngiye kuSkhova uzobaryt ? ( I have to go and meet Skhova

Advertisement

will you be ok ? ) "

Me : " yes "

I saw a Tuperwear I wasn't familiar with.

Me : " Nkosi owabani uTuperwear ? ( Nkosi , who's Tuperwear is that ? ), "

Nkosi : " MaMorena down the street. She was bringing in condolences. "

Me : " "that's nice of her. I loved the cakes " "

Nkosi : " I have to rush " "

He rushed out. I took the Tuperwesr and washed it then I went to eat my food. After I cleaned the house and then went to bath myself and smell fresh as well. I wore a dress with slides and I went to the kitchen. And took the Tuperwear , MaMorena angithi ? ( Isn't it ? ).

I went out of the house and made my way down the street. I asked until I found the house and I walked inside the gate and I went to knock on the door and the door opens with Nkosana all dressed.

Nkosanan:""Boss. Uhm...."

Me : " is this the Morena household ? "

He nodded.

Me : " oh. I am looking for the owner of this house "

He sighed.

Nkosana : " you may come in "

Me : " no need to go for work as I will be your monitor "

Nkosana : " thank you "

We walked inside.

"Nkosana where is mama ? "

There was an old woman watching TV another one appeared.

Old woman : " Hello my child "

Me : " Hi. I am MamuMajola from the same street and I heard my husband say that you sent the cakes to us and I wanted to bring the container back and thank you for the warm condolences "

Old woman : " sit down "

Lady : " oh , I thought it was your girlfriend Nkosana "

Nkosana : " it's my boss "

The lady came and sat next to me.

Her : " Nomcebo "

Me : " Ndalo "

Old woman : " Nongcebo was the one who bake and sent them "

I turned to her.

Me : " oh , thank you for that "

Her : " my pleasure "

I looked at her fingers and she is not married , she looks older than me , round about Nkosi's age.

Her : " so you are married to Thembinkosi ? "

Ne : " yes. 6 years "



Old woman : " that's wonderful. You should pray God keeps you together , there are many storms and men get weak "

Me : " I will mah and Nkosi knows not to cheat. He wouldn't do that. So am I "

Her : " you have never cheated on your husband ? "

Md : " ever. What more do I want when my husband provides what I need in him ? "

She smiled.

Old woman: " hold onto that "

Lady : " hayi asazi ( we don't know ) "

I stood up.

Me : " I have to go. Thank you "

Old woman : " thank you my child "

I smiled and I walked out.

## INSERT 17

I held onto him tightly and he did the same. The hug was lasting for a long time , I am gonna miss him but I have to protect the kids and out them first in front. I sobbed in his arms and he hushed me while people were looking at us.

Nkosi : " shhh "

I sniffed and pulled back from his chest.

Me : " Ngiyakuthanda yezwa ? ( I love you ok )"

Nkosi : " ngikuthanda kakhulu ( I love you more )"

We hugged again and I perked his lips but he kissed me and I kissed him back then I giggled.

Nkosi : " I will come every month "

Me : " you have to "

We kissed again and my flight was called out.

Me : " behave. I have to go "

Nkosi : " always."

We kissed again and I took my suitcase and I wheeled it while I walked off and went to my flight. I was nervous and scared as well and I don't know why. When I got inside the plane I looked

around and I saw Nhlanhla sitting by the window and I went to sit next to him.

Nhlanhla : " Utheni ? ( What did he say ? ) "

Me : " uthe uzongibona ( he said he will see me ) "

Nhlanhla : " senzela ingane ( we are doing it for the kids ) "

I nodded. We buckled up and soon after the plane took off

.

.

\*GOITSE \*

I walked in the bedroom with his breakfast and he was getting dressed

Advertisement

I don't know where he is going but all I know is that cars went missing on their last heist.

Me : " Baby here is your food "

I place the tray the bed and he stood up and held my waist.

Thando : " how is Being close to Ndalo going ? "

Me : " very well. She just told me she left for eastern cape "

He perked my lips.

Thando : " I Kno I can count on you Lerato laka ( my love )"

Me : " anytime baby. Sit down and eat please "

He sat down.

Thando : " I am frustrated. Where could all those cars disappear to ? "

Me : " I don't know but I know you will figure it out "

Thando : " I will and if I ...."

Me : " let me handle things "

Thando : " handle the Mrs "

Me : " I will "

Thando : " I will tell you when you can take her out "

Me : " sure"

We kissed.

Me : " let me call Nathan "

Thando : " How is he ? "

Me : " I am going to find out. "

He nodded and I walked out of the bedroom and went to the lounge.

.  
.  
\*NOMCEBO \*

the knock on the door didn't seem to seize and it's good that mom is visiting Tracey at the moment or there would have been hell with the person who is knocking like that.

Me : " Ke tla yhu!( I am coming yhu!)"

I opened the door.

Me : " Thembinkosi what if Mama was here ? "

Thembinkosi : " i know she is not here "

Me : " what are you doing here ? "

Thembinkosi : " Ngeke ungingenise , bazothini abantu bangibona emnyango ( won't you let me in ? What will people say when they see me outside your door. )"

I pulled him inside and closed the door and he chuckled.

Me : " Why are you hear to see me so early ? "

I smiled.

Thembinkosi : " don't flatter yourself I came to see the son I have with you "

Me : " oh "

I pulled my gown together.

Me : " he is at work. He works for your wife's company I presume "

Thembinkosi : " I feel like you have a hand in that "

Me : " a ngwana ? I would never and I will bring him to you. He looks like you "

I get closer to him.

Thembinkosi : " Nomcebo don't start "

Me : " Thembinkosi "

Thembinkosi : " bring him later "

He turned and I pulled him to me and kissed him.

Me : " I will "

He licked his lips before walking out of the door.

Me : " the boy is mine "

I sang that along and went back to my room. "

.

.

\*NDALO \*

I was shaken by someone and I opened my eyes and they met Nhlanhla and people were walking out of the plane. He was holding my bag.

Nhlanhla : " vuka ( wake up )"

I woke up and sat up and just looked around. I rubbed my eyes before I got up and he took my hand and we walked out. It was like I was a little baby the way he was holding my hand.

Me : " I am not a child "

Nhlanhla : " you will get lost "

I yawned and rubbed my eyes.

Me : " I need to call Nkosi "

I took out my phone and opened it and then I called Nkosi and he answered.

Nkosi : " urite ?( Are you ok ? )"

Me : " yes I have just landed. "

Nkosi : " ok. I love you all "

Me : "Nathi. ( Us as welln. )"

I yawned.

Me : " I have to go babakhe "

He chuckled.

Nkosi : " ok. "

We hung up and we walked out and met Siyanda standing next to the car and we got to him and we shared a hug.

Siyanda : " Unjani ? ( How are you ? )"

Me : " ngiyaphila , unjani umah ? ( How is mah ? )"

Siyanda : " she is excited to see you "

I smiled.

Me : " me too "

Nhlanhla : " asivayeni ( let's go )"

We got in the car and Siyanda drove off to home .

Siyanda : " manje abakwazi laba ? ( They dont know you )"

I laughed.

Me : " abangazi ( they don't know me )"

Nhlanhla : " mawufika ekhaya uyalala ngoba ebsuku ziyasha ( when you get home you sleep because at night it goes down )"

Me : " (I nodded. ) Siyanda ngilambile Bhuti wam( Siyanda I am hungry my brother )"

Siyanda : " Musa ukuzincengela ( stop with the blackmail )"



Nhlanhla chuckled.

Me : " you want to starve me? "

Siyanda : " eyi uzodla Ndalo ( you will eat Ndalo )"

Me : " thank you "

I smiled and they chuckled. It felt good to be back.

## INSERT 18

I got out of the car as soon as it parked and I made my way inside. I can hear mah move around in the kitchen and slowly made my way behind her and she turns and the knife was on my throat , one deep push and it would be the end for me.

MaK : " Yhu Ndalo ungithuselani buka Cishe ngakubulala ( Ndalo why did you scare me , look I almost killed you )"

She put the knife down and held her chest before we hugged.

Mak : " awu kodwa ulbanathi wami ( My Ibanathi )"

I sniffed.

Me : " I am sorry Mah "

MaK : " it's life. "

We broke the hug.

MaK : " I heard about the others coming "

Me : " in 6 months I think "

MaK : " I won't be bored again "

Me : " yes. "

Nhlanhla : " sengaba umthwali wekhwama ( I have become the bag man )"

Me : " sorry "

MaK : " sit down so I can make food for you "

I sat down.

Nhlanhla : " nqaka ( catch )"

He threw an okap into my hand and I caught it before flicking it open and it had my name on it.

Me : " ooouh "

Nhlanhla : " Eyakho ( it's yours )"

Me : " Buka MaK , umntu uyosebenza kahle ( look MaK , a person will work well )"

I flicked it.

Siyanda : " Sathi shwii ( we are going somewhere )"

MaK : " ok"

They walked out after that.

MaK : " Ave uyumfazi orite yazi Ndalo ( you are such a great wife Ndalo )",

Me : " thank you "

She handed a plate to me and I dug in very fast.

MaK : " uzobindeka ( you will choke )"

Me : " no. I won't thank you "

She chuckled and shook her head.

.

.

.

\*MSHEKS \*

Skhova : " Uhambe kanjani uNdalo? ( How did Ndalo go ? )"

Me : " kahle , she landed. Well "

He nodded and I threw my stud on the floor as Grinder approached us.

Me : " Ndoda yabo ( their man "

Grinder : " Nx. I am watching you closely "

Me : " yet I did nothing "

Grinder : " you shot me "

Me : " and you started that. Wena unakho ukuba Ididi nje ( you can be an ass sometimes )"

He clicked his tongue.

Me : " tell your wife that My man here wants her "

We laughed.

Grinder : " fokof "

I chuckled and he turned and walked off.

Skhova : " good thing Ndalo left "

Me : " yeah. Very. "

Grinder got in his car and then he drove off.

.

.

\*NOMCEBO \*

I was just cooking in the kitchen and contemplating with myself if I should tell Nkosana about his father wanting to see him or not. I stood over by the pots just stirring and thinking really about everything. I was brought back to the world by the door opening and my heart was beating very fast as well. I close the pots and footsteps made their way in the kitchen and he appeared and I let out a big breath.

Me : " Yho you scared me. "

Nkosana : " I am sorry. How are you ? "

Me : " I am good. I am well "

I stirred the pot and closed it and he opened the fridge and took the jug with cold water and poured in a glass.

Me : " your father wants to see you "

He stopped drinking and he looked at me.

Nkosana : " Father ? "

Me : " isn't that what you wanted ? "

Nkosana : " yes but you always hated the man and now you want me to meet him ? Something is wrong "

Me : " there is nothing wrong. I never hated him

Advertisement

it's just he didn't know about you "

He is silent.

Me : " he lives just down the street. "

He threw the glass my direction and i ducked.

Nkosana : " The fuck Nomcebo he lives a few houses away and you didn't tell me !!!"

I have never seen him that angry.

Me : " calm down Nkosana "

Nkosana : " don't tell me that shit Nomcebo don't !"

Me : " I am your mother !"

Nkosana : " mother my foot. Woza somfuna ( come we are going to him. )"

Me : " ,the pots "

Nkosana : " I don't care "

He walked out and I switched off the stove and followed him closing the door and locking. He is already put on the street and I try to catch up with him. The anger is visibly there as well.

Me : " Nkosana wait "

He did and I caught up with him.

Nkosana : " show me the place. "

I showed him the place and we got there and I saw his car. He knocked aggressively like Thembinkosi in the morning.

" Eyi fokof !"

I looked at Nkosana and the door opened and they looked at each other.

Me : " , Thembinkosi this is Nkosana , Nkosana this is Thembinkosi Majola your father "

He went down on his butt and just cried. I crouched in front of him.

Nkosana : " don't touch me Nomcebo "

Ne : " I am sorry boy "

Thembinkosi : " he looks like Iba "

Eyi don't compare my child to something that's dead. That's all in my head though.

Nkosana : " Mamu Majola was my grandmother. All along you knew Nomcebo. I hate you "

Me : " don't say that ",

He carried on hushing and I looked at Thembinkosi who is standing there not even knowing what to do.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

MaK : " what's wrong ? "

Me : " Mah kuyabheda ( it's bad ) "

MaK : " ngani ? ( With ? ) "

Me : " Nkosi angazi kodwa he seems off ( I don't know but Nkosi seems off ) "



MaK : " ukulahlekelwa umzali ngengane akuyona into elula ( losing a parent and child is not easy )"

Me : " uqinisile. ( You are right )"

But I can't shake this feeling that Nkosana looks like my husband , does he have another son that is Nkosana ? I don't know , maybe I am over thinking.

MaK : " lala Ntombazane ( sleep my girl )"

I got in bed.

Me : " thank you "

She kissed my cheek before walking out.

INSERT 19

\*NOMCEBO \*

We were inside the house now and Nkosana has calmed down. No one has even said a word or spoken but Thembinkosi is surely looking at Nkosana so very deeply it feels spine chilling on me. Nkosana sniffs and looks at Thembinkosi .

Nkosana : " So , so you are my father ? "

Thembinkosi looks at me.

Thembinkosi : " I believe so "

Nkosana Nodded.

Thembinkosi : " I hear you work in my wife's company "

Nkosana : " Mrs Majola ? "

He nodded.

Nkosana : " She has always said I look like her husband and I didn't believe it , just thought people look alike "

Me : " so she knows ? "

Nkosana : " no. She just said I look like him "

Me : " oh "

Thembinkosi : " I couldn't be part of my late son's life and I know I missed about all your life but I want to know you "

I smiled.

Nkosana : " me too "

They stood up and hugged each other. Things are coming good together.

Thembinkosi : " I am sorry "

Nkosana : " it's ok. "

I held my hands together.

Me : " it's good "

Nkosana : " I am still angry at you "

Thembinkosi chuckled.

Me : " I understand. "

.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

I was woken up by someone tapping me and I opened my eyes and I frowned. That was a very good sleep and I was really enjoying.

Me : " As someone omdala kunami uyakwazi ukubaluleka kokulala ( As someone who is older than me you know the importance of sleep )"

I rubbed my eyes.

Siyanda : " Go and bath then change siyavaya ( we are leaving )"

I got off the bed and stumbled a bit before making my way to the bathroom. I filled water in the bathtub while I peed and after that I took my bath. I brushed my teeth when I was done and then went to get dressed in my room and after I walked out.

Me : " where is mak ? "

Siyanda : " in her room. Asambe ( let's leave )"

He took the car keys.

Me : " ngilambile ( I am hungry )"

Siyanda : " uzothola iGawula phambili ( you will get food where we are going )"

I frowned and we walked out. We got in the car and I laid my seat back and I closed my eyes as he drove off.

Siyanda : " you should be awake "

Me : " Ngiyeke guy( please leave me )"

He kept quiet. He opened the radio though and then I couldn't ,  
I sat up .

Siyanda : " and Nou ? ( And now ? )"

Me : " angikwazi ukulala ilomculo wakho ( I can't sleep. It's this  
music of yours )"

Siyanda : "don't sleep too much. You will be lazy "

Me : " yeah thanks "

We reached a garage and Nhlanhla was standing next to a car.  
Siyanda parked and we got out of the car and went to him.

Nhlanhla : " uhmabelani ngengalo ( why aren't you wearing a  
jacket ? )"

Me : " kuwarm emotweni ( it's warm in the car)"

Siyanda : " uphethwe ubuntombi ( she is doesn't feel cold )"

I hit his stomach.

Siyanda : " hayi ( no )"

Nhlanhla : " come asambe ( come let's go )"

He took off his hoodie and gave it to me.

Nhlanhla : " gqoka ngoba uzogula ( wear or you will get sick ) "

Me : " I am not a child though "

Siyanda : " you have kids to think off "

I take the hoodie and wear it then he throws the car keys to me.

Me : " what am I going to do with these ? "

Nhlanhla : " you are learning how to drive "

Me : " yho "

Siyanda : " good luck "

Me : " why are you saying that "

He chuckled and walked off.

Me : " Siyanda Khumalo ! "

He ignored me and carried on walking.

Nhlanhla : " the driver's seat "

Me : " am I driving alone ? "

He went to the passenger side. .

Nhlanhla : " no. You need to know how to drive first "

I nodded and I went into the car and I did a small prayer before he told me what I should do to get the car started and i did just

that and it started. I put on my seat belt and he did the same and I laughed.

Me:" you and a seat belt "

Nhlanhla : " Hamba Ndalo ( go Ndalo )"

Advertisement

I pressed on the accelerator slowly.

Nhlanhla : " yeah. Relax and be steady a first"

Me : " this is hard "

Nhlanhla : " uzoba grand ngokuhamba kwesikhathi ( you will be ok as time goes )"

I nodded while breathing out and I drove around. Good thing it's late at night and not many cars on the road and we are not driving where the free way us by.

Nhlanhla : " You are doing well "

Me : " It's still scary "

Nhlanhla : " take a right and indicate when doing so "

I did just that and though my speed was slow but I was trying.

Nhlanhla : " Siyayiqeda lendaba yokudrivisa okwagogo ( we are ending this business off you driving like a grandma )"

Me : " I am trying "

He nodded.

Nhlanhla : " take another right "

I took another one and carried on driving and tried to increase my speed again.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo focus "

Me : " I am focused Nhlanhla "

I huffed.

Me : " I am hungry "

Nhlanhla : " you will get food "

Me : " Siyanda promised me food "

Nhlanhla : " he will get it then "

Me : " has "

Nhlanhla : " focus Ndalo "

I did just that.

Nhlanhla : " take another right and Carrey on driving "

I did as instructed. I wonder where we are going. I then saw trucks and I was screaming.

Nhlanhla : " hayi hayi Buhlebendalo ( no no Buhlebendalo) "

Me : " we are on a free way. How do we turn ? "



Nhlanhla : " we will turn in pietermaritzburg now drive and focus "

Me : " ( I cried ) we are gonna die Nhlanhla "

The way I was avoiding trucks.

Nhlanhla : " it's better learning "

I was really scared.

Nhlanhla : " press on the accelerator but not too much "

I did as I was told.

Nhlanhla : " you will get your food "

I nodded. I just wanted some food , I kept on driving and I wasn't calm at all. A truck came by and then I lost it and I almost lost control of the car but Nhlanhla got it and he directed it to the side before pulling the handbrakes as I was panicking.

Nhlanhla : " damn Buhlebendalo ! "

Me : " I am sorry , that was Scarry. "

He got out and I took off my seat belt and got out too.

Nhlanhla : " You have a goal and that is to reach PMB, you need to drive there , the truck won't do anything. Don't be scared by its size Ndalo don't ! ! ! "

Me : " why are you shouting ? "

Nhlanhla : " ngoba uyathithiza for a Guluvakazi ( you are slow for a Guluvakazi) "

He opened the passenger door again.

Nhlanhla : " get in the car and drive ! I don't want a single scratch "

He got in. That won't be possible. I wiped my tears and I got in the car and I buckled up and then I started the car and I closed my eyes before opening them and I then drove off.

## INSERT 20

Its like sometimes Nhlanhla forgets that I am pregnant with 5 kids , I have already lost two and I am not about to loose these ones either. I did go to a Dr's appointment and I don't want to know the gender. I communicate with Nkosi and I really miss him as well , the girl gets horny you know but I always survived and I will survive missing him for just a few months and he will visit me. Well back to where I am. I vomit on the floor and water is poured on my vomit.

Nhlanhla : " Inkinga ? ( Problem ? ) "

He hands the water to me. I take it and drink it.

Me : " I feel dizzy "

Nhlanhla : " I will drive "

Me : " You forget I am pregnant "

Nhlanhla : "not paralyzed "

He goes to the driver's side and I get in the passenger side as well and he then starts the car and drive off. He s determined in me learning how to drive .

.

.

\*NOMCEBO \*

I knocked one last time and he opened the door and he looked at me. Still in his boxers.

Thembinkosi : " can I help you with something ? "

Ne : " i brought food. I saw you eat fast foods too much these past few days and Mama wasn't happy "

Thembinkosi : " Nomcebo turn around and go home "

I push my way in and I got to the kitchen and i put the bowl down on the counter.

Me : " I am helping. And filling in some shoes "

Thembinkosi : " how is Nkosana ? "

Me : " He is good "

He nodded. I prepared for him.

Thembinkosi : " when are you leaving me alone ? "

Me : " but I didn't do anything "

He folded his arms and I looked at him.

Me : " well ok let me tell you something. "

I went closer to him.

Me : " I miss you "

Thembinkosi : " Nomcebo "

I went down on my knees and I pulled his boxers down and licked the tip of his dick and his hand went to my head. I licked and sucked.

Thembinkosi : " fuck "

Me : " I will just fill in "

Thembinkosi : " If my wife finds out "

Me : " I wont tell a soul. We will be discrete "

I sucked and he closed his eyes. I kiss his chest and went up and got up and kissed his lips and he was hard while I played with it and he picked me up and put me on the counter and we kissed.

Thembinkosi : " Nomcebo "

Me : " Thembinkosi "

While the wife is away , the side will play . He kissed my neck and I held his while his finger slipped into my Private area and I moaned while he thrust it inside me.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

Me : " whats next ? "

Nhlanhla : " they are still planing on removing you "

Me : " why me ? "

Nhlanhla : " you hurt a man with what's is precious to him "

Me : " I will be ready by then "

Nhlanhla : " with your pace hopefully "

I hit his shoulder and he laughs.

Me : " I will be hawu "

Nhlanhla : " I was just saying "

Me : " Don just say. Let me call Thembinkosi "

I took out my phone and I dialed Nkosi and he answered after 3 rings.

Nkosi : " Sthandwa Sam "

Me : " hi baby

unjani? (How are you ? )"

Nkosi : " I am good. I kiss you , I will come by this weekend "

Me : " ngingakujabulela lokho ( I would be happy ) are you ok ?  
"

Nkosi : " yeah I am "

Me : " your breathing is off "

Nkosi : " I was jogging "

Me : " ok , bye . Behave "

Nkosi : " you too "

Me : " always "

I hung up and then I frowned.

Nhlanhla : " you look like you sucked a lemon "

Me : " since when Nkosi jogs ? Something is off "

Nhlanhla : " What do you think it is ? "

Me : " ipangazi okwamanje ( I don't know for now )"

Nhlanhla : " I will talk to him and find out "

Me : " don't. My mind is messing with me "

He looked at me and nodded.

Me : " please can we go to Galleria"

He nodded once again. I rubbed my stomach as well and closed my eyes.

Nhlanhla : "Ndalo , Don't loose focus that's all "

I nodded.

.

.

.

\*NOMCEBO\*

Me : " jogging really ? "

His grip around my waist is strong. He thrusts deeper and i moan.

Me : " ah! "

Thembinkosi : " Shhh "

He flips us and I am ontop of him and I ride him while he plays with my boobs. I bit my bottom lip and suck them as well then put my hands on his chest as well.

Me : " oh my Gosh Thembinkosi "

He groans as well and I bit my bottom lip and try to increase my pace.



## INSERT 20

Its like sometimes Nhlanhla forgets that I am pregnant with 5 kids , I have already lost two and I am not about to loose these ones either. I did go to a Dr's appointment and I don't want to know the gender. I communicate with Nkosi and I really miss him as well , the girl gets horny you know but I always survived and I will survive missing him for just a few months and he will visit me. Well back to where I am. I vomit on the floor and water is poured on my vomit.

Nhlanhla : " Inkinga ? ( Problem ? ) "

He hands the water to me. I take it and drink it.

Me : " I feel dizzy "

Nhlanhla : " I will drive "

Me : " You forget I am pregnant "

Nhlanhla : "not paralyzed "

He goes to the driver's side and I get in the passenger side as well and he then starts the car and drive off. He s determined in me learning how to drive .

.

.

\*NOMCEBO \*

I knocked one last time and he opened the door and he looked at me. Still in his boxers.

Thembinkosi : " can I help you with something ? "

Ne : " i brought food. I saw you eat fast foods too much these past few days and Mama wasn't happy "

Thembinkosi : " Nomcebo turn around and go home "

I push my way in and I got to the kitchen and i put the bowl down on the counter.

Me : " I am helping. And filling in some shoes "

Thembinkosi : " how is Nkosana ? "

Me : " He is good "

He nodded. I prepared for him.

Thembinkosi : " when are you leaving me alone ? "

Me : " but I didn't do anything "

He folded his arms and I looked at him.

Me : " well ok let me tell you something. "

I went closer to him.

Me : " I miss you "

Thembinkosi : " Nomcebo "

I went down on my knees and I pulled his boxers down and licked the tip of his dick and his hand went to my head. I licked and sucked.

Thembinkosi : " fuck "

Me : " I will just fill in "

Thembinkosi : " If my wife finds out "

Me : " I wont tell a soul. We will be discrete "

I sucked and he closed his eyes. I kiss his chest and went up and got up and kissed his lips and he was hard while I played with it and he picked me up and put me on the counter and we kissed.

Thembinkosi : " Nomcebo "

Me : " Thembinkosi "

While the wife is away , the side will play . He kissed my neck and I held his while his finger slipped into my Private area and I moaned while he thrust it inside me.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

Me : " whats next ? "

Nhlanhla : " they are still planing on removing you "

Me : " why me ? "

Nhlanhla : " you hurt a man with what's is precious to him "

Me : " I will be ready by then "

Nhlanhla : " with your pace hopefully "

I hit his shoulder and he laughs.

Me : " I will be hawu "

Nhlanhla : " I was just saying "

Me : " Don just say. Let me call Thembinkosi "

I took out my phone and I dialed Nkosi and he answered after 3 rings.

Nkosi : " Sthandwa Sam "

Me : " hi baby

unjani? (How are you ? )"

Nkosi : " I am good. I kiss you , I will come by this weekend "

Me : " ngingakujabulela lokho ( I would be happy ) are you ok ?  
"

Nkosi : " yeah I am "

Me : " your breathing is off "

Nkosi : " I was jogging "

Me : " ok , bye . Behave "

Nkosi : " you too "

Me : " always "

I hung up and then I frowned.

Nhlanhla : " you look like you sucked a lemon "

Me : " since when Nkosi jogs ? Something is off "

Nhlanhla : " What do you think it is ? "

Me : " ipangazi okwamanje ( I don't know for now )"

Nhlanhla : " I will talk to him and find out "

Me : " don't. My mind is messing with me "

He looked at me and nodded.

Me : " please can we go to Galleria"

He nodded once again. I rubbed my stomach as well and closed my eyes.

Nhlanhla : "Ndalo , Don't loose focus that's all "

I nodded.

.

.

.

\*NOMCEBO\*

Me : " jogging really ? "

His grip around my waist is strong. He thrusts deeper and i moan.

Me : " ah! "

Thembinkosi : " Shhh "

He flips us and I am ontop of him and I ride him while he plays with my boobs. I bit my bottom lip and suck them as well then put my hands on his chest as well.

Me : " oh my Gosh Thembinkosi "

He groans as well and I bit my bottom lip and try to increase my pace.

## INSERT 20

Its like sometimes Nhlanhla forgets that I am pregnant with 5 kids , I have already lost two and I am not about to loose these ones either. I did go to a Dr's appointment and I don't want to know the gender. I communicate with Nkosi and I really miss him as well , the girl gets horny you know but I always survived and I will survive missing him for just a few months and he will visit me. Well back to where I am. I vomit on the floor and water is poured on my vomit.

Nhlanhla : " Inkinga ? ( Problem ? ) "

He hands the water to me. I take it and drink it.

Me : " I feel dizzy "

Nhlanhla : " I will drive "

Me : " You forget I am pregnant "

Nhlanhla : "not paralyzed "

He goes to the driver's side and I get in the passenger side as well and he then starts the car and drive off. He s determined in me learning how to drive .

.

.

\*NOMCEBO \*

I knocked one last time and he opened the door and he looked at me. Still in his boxers.

Thembinkosi : " can I help you with something ? "

Ne : " i brought food. I saw you eat fast foods too much these past few days and Mama wasn't happy "

Thembinkosi : " Nomcebo turn around and go home "

I push my way in and I got to the kitchen and i put the bowl down on the counter.

Me : " I am helping. And filling in some shoes "

Thembinkosi : " how is Nkosana ? "

Me : " He is good "

He nodded. I prepared for him.

Thembinkosi : " when are you leaving me alone ? "

Me : " but I didn't do anything "

He folded his arms and I looked at him.

Me : " well ok let me tell you something. "

I went closer to him.



Me : " I miss you "

Thembinkosi : " Nomcebo "

I went down on my knees and I pulled his boxers down and licked the tip of his dick and his hand went to my head. I licked and sucked.

Thembinkosi : " fuck "

Me : " I will just fill in "

Thembinkosi : " If my wife finds out "

Me : " I wont tell a soul. We will be discrete "

I sucked and he closed his eyes. I kiss his chest and went up and got up and kissed his lips and he was hard while I played with it and he picked me up and put me on the counter and we kissed.

Thembinkosi : " Nomcebo "

Me : " Thembinkosi "

While the wife is away , the side will play . He kissed my neck and I held his while his finger slipped into my Private area and I moaned while he thrust it inside me.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

Me : " whats next ? "

Nhlanhla : " they are still planing on removing you "

Me : " why me ? "

Nhlanhla : " you hurt a man with what's is precious to him "

Me : " I will be ready by then "

Nhlanhla : " with your pace hopefully "

I hit his shoulder and he laughs.

Me : " I will be hawu "

Nhlanhla : " I was just saying "

Me : " Don just say. Let me call Thembinkosi "

I took out my phone and I dialed Nkosi and he answered after 3 rings.

Nkosi : " Sthandwa Sam "

Me : " hi baby

unjani? (How are you ? )" "

Nkosi : " I am good. I kiss you , I will come by this weekend "

Me : " ngingakujabulela lokho ( I would be happy ) are you ok ?  
"

Nkosi : " yeah I am "

Me : " your breathing is off "

Nkosi : " I was jogging "

Me : " ok , bye . Behave "

Nkosi : " you too "

Me : " always "

I hung up and then I frowned.

Nhlanhla : " you look like you sucked a lemon "

Me : " since when Nkosi jogs ? Something is off "

Nhlanhla : " What do you think it is ? "

Me : " ipangazi okwamanje ( I don't know for now )"

Nhlanhla : " I will talk to him and find out "

Me : " don't. My mind is messing with me "

He looked at me and nodded.

Me : " please can we go to Galleria"

He nodded once again. I rubbed my stomach as well and closed my eyes.

Nhlanhla : "Ndalo , Don't loose focus that's all "

I nodded.

.

.

.

\*NOMCEBO\*

Me : " jogging really ? "

His grip around my waist is strong. He thrusts deeper and i moan.

Me : " ah! "

Thembinkosi : " Shhh "

He flips us and I am ontop of him and I ride him while he plays with my boobs. I bit my bottom lip and suck them as well then put my hands on his chest as well.

Me : " oh my Gosh Thembinkosi "

He groans as well and I bit my bottom lip and try to increase my pace.

## INSERT 21

We got to Galleria mall and we finally went to eat and I was happy about that. The waiter came through and we got our orders and we ate in silence , my mind was really disturbed a bit for no apparent reason but I was brought back to reality by someone talking to me.

Nhlanhla : " Ngiphenye ? ( Should I investigate ? )"

Me : " I trust Nkosi. I shouldn't let my insecurities get the better of me "

Nhlanhla : " Mawusho( if you say so )"

I nodded and I carried on eating.

Me : " I am just missing Iba "

Nhlanhla : " it will be better with time. "

Me : " sobamba kancane boh ( it's slow though )"

Nhlanhla : " ujahelani ? ( Why are you rushing ? )"

I sighed.

Me : " I just feel like I failed him Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " you tried Buhlebendalo and still here you are trying. "

I nodded and sighed.

Me : " I really hope I do get better with time "

Nhlanhla : " you will "

I carried on eating.

.

.

\*NOMCEBO\*

He shot his load and I got off him and laid next to him looking at the ceiling. My breathing was heavy and that was a very great session.

Me : " wow "

Thembinkosi : " you are not bad "

Me : " hawu what did you expect ? "

He chuckled and kept quiet.

Me : " let's not think too much "

He really loves this kids but I can see he loves me as well . I know so , if he didn't we wouldn't be here so he does. I just have to fall pregnant and then everything will be much better. I

snuggled closer to him and he pulled me to him and I laid on his chest and he kissed my forehead.

Thembinkosi : " The heart is putting me in a difficult position. "

Me : " follow it "

He looks at me.

Thembinkosi : " I love Ndalo "

Me : " I know "

There was silence. Ndalo is not here so I will take all my chances and time with you .i closed my eyes and listened to his heart beat.

.

.

\* NDALO \*

---

" Buhlebendalo "

I looked around and I was in the middle of the street ,I see 5 Car seats in the middle of the road and my grandmother appears.

Me : " Gogo ? "

She smiles and everything disappears

---

I open my eyes and look around and i was still in the car and it looks like we are going somewhere.

Me : " where are we going ? "

Nhlanhla : " Umlazi "

I nodded.

Nhlanhla : " you look disoriented "

Me : " no , I just dreamed of my grandmother after so long "

Nhlanhla : " It's considered maybe you have a gift "

I laugh

Me : " yeah funny "

He chuckled.

Me : " I didn't realize that I miss her this much "

Nhlanhla : " it happens.

Me : " yeah "

I sighed.

Me : " I feel tired. "

My phone rang and I took it and it's Goitse .



Me : " hi "

Goitse : " how is your mother ? "

Me : " oh she is getting better "

I almost forgot my lie .

Goitse : " that's good. Soon you will be back "

Me : " yes I will be. I was worried "

Goitse : " will keep her in my prayers. Well I have to go "

Me : " ok. Bye. "

I hung up and sighed.

Me : " ngathi uzoba isdina losis( it's like she will be a nuisance this woman )"

Nhlanhla : " bring your phone "

I gave him my phone and he threw it out of the window .

Me : " haibo "

Nhlanhla : " be smart "

Me : " oh but you didn't have to do that "

Nhlanhla : " askies "

I sat back and frowned.

.

.

.

a few weeks passed and today Nkosi came. Well he couldn't make it last time but here he is today. My stomach is growing very big as well. I don't fit in my old clothes as well.

Nkosi : " woah "

He out his bag down on the couch and i wiped my hands and Mah laughed while she carried on chopping.

Me : " what ? "

Nkosi : " my soccer team suits you "

Me : " thank you "

We shared a perk and he kneeled and kissed my stomach.

Nkosi : " baba ulah ( daddy is here )"

I giggled.

Me : " I am sure you are tired "

Nkosi : " kakhulu

Advertisement

kuyashuba ngempela eGoli , Skhova bamdubula ( it's getting tough in Johannesburg , Skhova was shot )"

Me : " is he ok ? Are you ok ? "

Nkosi : " I am very ok "

Me : " that's good. "

Nkosi : " and I am glad you are this side "

Me : " you see. I know best "

He chuckles.

MaK : " we will get a break from Ndalo a bit "

Me Nv what do you mean ? "

Nkosi chuckled and held my waist while pulling me closer to him.

Me : " i love you "

Nkosi : " love you more "

I hid my face on his chest, the way I love him it so deep and beyond. I don't think I would have shared him with Londie , or even survived that.

## INSERT 22

after all the reunion and everything we ate and after that I took Nkosi's bag and though his clothes are still here but I guess he wanted some of his new ones here as well. I unpacked for him and he laid on the bed.

Nkosi : " Ngikhathele , ungivuse Makufika uNhlanhla ( I am tired. Wake me up when Nhlanhla is here )"

Me : " ok "

I sit down which was a bit of a mission and then started unpacking into the built in wardrobe .

Me : " I was at the mall entsukwini and I saw these cute shoes at Woolworths "

He was silent.

Me : " Nkosi "

I turned and he was asleep. I smiled and carried on packing his clothes after I was done I stood up from the floor. A very huge struggle that was again and I put the bag down and took off my shoes and I got in bed and I laid on his chest and he wrapped his arms around me and kissed my forehead.

Nkosi : " I love you Ndalo "

Me : " I love you too. I thought you were asleep. "

Nkosi : " I was until I felt you on me "

Me : " ok Phumula ( rest ) "

He kept quiet and he rested once again. I kept my silence and I looked at him and I sat up and started undressing Nkosi and I succeeded even though I thought I wouldn't and I then pulled him under the covers and he was dead asleep after then. I kissed his forehead and picked up his clothes and something dropped in the floor and it was black and lacy . I picked it up and looked at him and it was a Thong and it seemed to have dropped from his pants.

I chuckled on my one.

Me : " Lord is this a test ? "

I then walked to the bathroom and put his clothes in the basket and walked out with the thing and put it on the table on a plastic and then I paced up and down

Advertisement

so he is cheating ? With who ? That's the question. Fuck how could I be a fool ? I knew I should have trusted my instinct.

I sat down and there was a knock on the door. I ignored it and it opened and closed and I felt tears run down my eyes.

" haibo ukhalelani ? ( why are you crying ? )"

Me : " He is cheating. I can't believe it "

Siyanda sat next to me and hugged me.

Siyanda : " shhh it's ok. "

It hurts because I love this man and I never thought of doing that to him because he brings everything to the table. I don't need anything and anyone else but I am just not enough. The door opens and Nhlanhla walks inn I wipe my tears.

Nhlanhla : " And then ? "

Siyanda : " Uhm "

He looked at the table .

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo we don't want to be Welcomed by your underwear "

Me : " it's not mine. "

I took it and stood up.

Me : " I will burn it "

Nhlanhla : " call Msheks "

Siyanda : " I will call him before we bury someone "

Nhlanhla : " why would we bury someone ?"

I walked out to the back and I burned that piece of rubbish. Sies ,I feel disgusted and i don't even know how I will even look at him. Just because I forgave him the first time in jail doesn't mean that I should be constantly walked over. I sat down on the floor and I just cried my lungs out.

" Ndalo shhh "

Siyanda crouched next to me.

Me : " it hurts "

Siyanda : " I am sorry. We will have to find more evidence on who it is "

Me : " ah ! "

I held my stomach.

Siyanda : " Are you ok ? "

I shook my head and he stood up.

Siyanda : " Uhm. Shit ! What's wrong ? "

Me : " Cramps "

Siyanda : " try to calm down. Breath with me "

He did the ins and out and I followed his step and tried to breath properly. It was hard. It was really hard to calm down and it wasn't happening as soon but soon after I was calm.

Siyanda : " are you calm ? "

"Siyanda ! "

Me : " go "

Siyanda : " uzoba grand ? "

I nodded.

Me : " tell Nhlanhla I want to go for a drive practice tonight. I don't think I will survive seeing him. I just wanna register this "

He nodded.

Siyanda : " ok I will "

He walked off and I stayed there and closed my eyes and did the little breath ins



INSERT 23

" angikaze ngizizwe kanjena

phami komuntu wesifazane

Ngisho nangaphambi kwentombi

Angikaze ngizwe inhliziyo yam

Ishaya Kangaka kuzozonke

Uzimo zomhlaba ngisho nangaphambi kwentombi

He bafo he bafo ngoba sengidlisiwe ....."

I turn down the volume .

Nhlanhla : " asifuni ushayise ( we don't want you crashing the car )"

I pressed on the accelerator and laid back a bit and tried for the tears not to flow and then I got on the free way and slowed down a bit.

Nhlanhla : " khona okukuhluphayo ? ( Is there something that's bothering. You ? )"

Me : " How many hours is it from here to Pmb ? "

Nhlanhla : " An hour if you are a slow driver "

Me : " we are going beyond that "

Nhlanhla : " Zikhiphani ( what's going on ? )"

I chuckle.

Me : " yazi engathi ngidlisiwe ( you know it's like I am in a love trans )"

Nhlanhla : " why do you say that ? "

Me : " i just feel like a fool in life "

Nhlanhla : " you are not. You are smarter than that "

Me : " I know. "

Nhlanhla : " whatever it is Don't loose yourself "

I nodded.

Me : " thank you i needed that "

Nhlanhla : " take your anger out on a gun "

I chuckled.

Me : " I will do so "

Nhlanhla : " when I find out ukuthi yini leh ekuhluphayo .....( What is that is bothering you )"

Me : " It's fine. I will handle it. "

My phone rang and Nhlanhla took it and it was Nkosi .

Me : " I am still driving "

Nhlanhla : " I will tell him. "

He answered. I didn't care really what he said.

Nhlanhla : " she is driving "

There was silence.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo uMsheks ufuna ukuringa nawe ( Ndalo Msheks wants to talk to you )"

Me : " I can't "

He put his call through blue tooth and Nkosi was on.

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

Me : " Nkosi "

I held on the steering wheel.

Nkosi : " Why is Nhlanhla teaching you to drive when I was gonna do that "

Me : " at some point I had to learn "

Nkosi : "it's late and you are pregnant. Let's meet in Musgrave "

Me : " we are driving past PMB and there is no turn until ....."

Yho I was stuck.

Nhlanhla : " We will turn in Ladysmith. Nanka Amagata Ndoda ( here are the cops man ) "

Nkosi : " Eish Ndalo. Bring my wife back safe and sound "

Nhlanhla : " I will trust me "

He hung up and I parked at the side of the road and got out of the car and kicked the tires multiple times as the other cars passed by and I groaned and then Nhlanhla held me .

Nhlanhla : " yehlisha umoya Ndalo ( calm down Ndalo ) "

Me : " Ngimthembile Nhlanhla kanti ngiyoslima ( I trusted him Nhlanhla but I was a fool ) "

I shook my head as tears left my eyes.

Me : " i am disgusted to be even called his wife yet I am carrying his kids "

I took off my ring and threw it away.

Me : " this sham if a marriage. I just.... "

I broke down and he was silent.

Nhlanhla : " Sshhh yehlisha umoya. ( Calm down ) "

I sniffed.

Nhlanhla : " Kuzolunga , kuzolunga ( it will be ok. It will be ok ) "

I cried.

.  
.  
\* NOMCEBO \*

I was humming around the kitchen and Nkosana walked in looking tired.

Me : " hey boy boy "

Nkosana : " you have been happy these days "

Me : " life is good. I baked. "

Nkosana : " my boss is so trusting. She gave me a case "

Me : " that's not right , she is throwing you under the bus "

He then suddenly smiled.

Me : " what ? "

Nkosana : " I won the case "

I screamed.

Me : " I am so happy for you "

Nkosana : " me too "

" What's with the noise ? "

Mah walked in.

Nkosana : " I won a case. My first ever case "

Ma : " oh god is good my child. "

Nkosana : " really "

Me : " everything is coming together very well "

I pressed my hands together.

Ma : " It's all through prayer. "

Nkosana : " I can't wait to tell dad "

Me : " oh he stopped by earlier. He went to see his wife "

Nkosana : " oh. I just can't believe my step mother is younger than me "

Me : " yeah me too boy. "

He chuckled.

Nkosana : " mrs Ndalo looks like a good woman for dad as well "

My smile disappeared.

Me : " yeah "

Ma : " dish up for me "

Me : " ok "

Nkosana : " I am going to bath "

He took his brief case and they all walked out. I took out the test from my apron and a smile came back on. I took my phone and called Tracey.

Tracey : " Cebo "

Me : " Tracey

Advertisement

Guess what ? "

Tracey : " what ? "

Me : " I am pregnant , 2weeks "

Tracey : " woah , What ?! "

Me : " yes I ....."

My airtime finished. I will call her tomorrow. I held it and smiled.

Me : " we are within now "

I put it away and my phone and I dished up for mah. Good things come to those who do things.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

We first passed by the hospital and I was ok before we went back home and it was Am in the morning. The sun was almost up , I couldn't sleep but I was still hungry. Nhlanhla dropped me off and I walked inside and I found him sitting on the couch with Ma and they were eating.

Ma : " you are determined with your driving "

Me : " I am tired "

I walked off.

" Ndalo "

I ignored them and got in the bedroom and I shoved myself inside the covers and I closed my eyes and let sleep consume me.

---

"Buhlebendalo "

Me : " gogo ?"

She was standing with 4 strollers and I heard the cry.

Me : " gogo "

Gogo : " God gives and takes "

She disappeared.



---

I opened my eyes and I touched my stomach and Nkosi was leaning on the wall.

Nkosi : " you ok ? "

Me : " i feel like vomiting "

My gun wasn't near. I wanted to shoot him as well.

Nkosi : " it will be over in a few months. "

I nodded.

Nkosi : " I love you "

He kissed my forehead coming closer.

Me : " I thought so too "

I said that softly.

Nkosi : " said something "

Me : " me too "

I laid back and closed my eyes.

INSERT24

I couldn't look at him nor stand being next to him. A few months passed and I just put all my energy on the lessons that Nhlanhla and Siyanda give to me. I don't talk about anything but just keep my focus on one thing. My stomach is very heavy at almost 6 months as well. It's like I am bout to pop anytime soon, I have been giving Nkosi excuses that I will come or he has some business and he has to take care of that. Nx lies.

" Step mom "

I looked at the computer.

Me : " did you just call me step mom ? "

I was doing a video call with Nkosana and guiding him in his work processes and I must say he is doing very good.

He chuckled and I frowned.

Nkosana : " yes mom , I can't believe you were right . I look like your husband for real and it turns out he is my father "

He chuckled.

Nkosana : "who would have thought one day my boss is my step mother "

Me : " Woah woah Nkosi is your father ? "

Nkosana : " you didn't know ? "

Me : " know ? I wasn't informed "

Nkosana : " ohw "

Me : " Oh my God. Yho "

Nkosana : " I think I have said enough "

Me : " I don't hate you ok. You area cool person and .... "

I just closed the laptop. Mak walked in.

MaK : " The food is ready "

I shook my head and tears streamed down my eyes.

MaK : " are you ok ? "

Me : " mmmh "

I couldn't speak. I was loosing my breath , I pointed at my stomach and it was painful. She panicked.

MaK : " you can't go into labour now you are not even 8 months "

Me : " Ahhh ! "

Warm liquid came from my legs and it was blood. She took the car keys and came to me.

MaK : " ndalo please calm down. Let's go "

I shook my head. It was even a mission. I breathed in and out.

MaK : " come "

I tried to get up and I went on my knees. My knees were wobbly. I vomited and she ran to the kitchen and came with bucket and cleaned up and she then took her phone and called someone.

MaK : " eyi Zwakala Ndalo is bleeding and I can't get her to the hospital "

She hung up and laid me on my back and I could see a blurry vision. I was feeling shot sensation on my Uterus and it was like someone was burning me. Tears rolled down my eye and I closed them. God can take me now it's ok , he can take us now because I have no one to live for. I feel water being splashed on me and it's MaK , she is crying as well.

MaK : " Ndalo please don't die. I can't loose my daughter , calm down "

She was crying. Someone cared for me.

MaK : " Cabangela ingane ( think of the kids )"

Nkosi

Advertisement

what is he up to where ever he is ? I wonder and it saddens me how much I have invested in that man and he lies about loving me every single day he does that. I can't stand that with him. The door opens and I close my eyes and MaK slaps me.

MaK : " Vuka Ndalo , don't close your eyes "

I open my eyes and see 4 feet and then I am lifted up and I aM taken out. I am soaking in blood as well. I am put in the car and it's driven off after that.

MaK : " breath ,breath And open your eyes. "

Siyanda : " was she talking to Nkosi ? "

MaK : " angazi Siyanda angazi ( I don't know Siyanda I don't know )"

I flutter my eye lashes.

Nhlanhla : " next well siya eGoli. Inkulu lendaba ( next week we are going to Johannesburg , this matter is big )"

There is silence. I look at the top of the car and I close my eyes.

.

.

.

\*NOMCEBO \*

I sip on my juice and then look at Goitse.

Goitse : " Mogal you can do your things "

Tracey:" so for real you are pregnant "

I rubbed my almost but non Visible stomach ".

Me : " I don't play "

Goitse : " have you told him ? "

Me : " I will tell him today "

Tracey : " good. You are removing that wife now "

Me : " yes "

Our meat order came.

Tracey : " thank you "

Goitse : " cheers to you "

Me : " to us and a wedding ring that will follow "

Tracey : " if our husbands don't kill your man "

Goitse : " yes gal "

Me : " you will make sure that doesn't happen "

Goitse : " don't make threats Mcebo "

Me : " mmmh "

I drank my juice as we ate.

.

.

\*MSHEKS \*

I threw my cigarette on the floor and puffed out the smoke.

Skhova : " and then ? "

Me : " izinto ( things ) "

Skhova : " Nhlukaka no Nomcebo ( leave Nomcebo alone ) "

Me : " Ndoda "

Skhova : " ucabangani ? ( What are you thinking off ? ) "

Me : " Isithembu ( polygamy ) "

Skhova : " Good luck. Two woman and one man "

He drank his beer .

Me : " Ndalo is obedient and Nomcebo it wouldn't be hard "

Skhova : " if you say so "

He carried on drinking and I got up from the stoop and went inside the house. I went to call Ndalo but her phone went

straight to voicemail. Maybe she is sleeping . I put my phone down. I need to approach Nomcebo about this idea as well.

.

.

. \* NDALO \*

I was taken inside the hospital and I held Nhlanhla and Siyanda , I needed them with me more than anything.

Dr : " we need to take her into theatre. "

Siyanda : " we are coming in with her "

He stopped and looked at them.

Nhlanhla : " we don't have time "

Dr : " yes "

They wheeled me off and everyone was running around. We got in the theater room and I was immediately on the surgery table, I was scared.

Siyanda : " I can't stay in for this "

He walked out running. I looked at Nhlanhla .

Nhlanhla : " lala uzongifica lah ( sleep , you will find me here) "



I nodded and I finally closed my eyes. I could heard the Drs shouting and all but I was soon consumed in some sort of sleep.

---

" Be strong my Buhle "

It was my grandmother once again.

Me : " gogo "

She disappeared again

---

.

.

I opened my eyes and I was in a white room. Am i in heaven ? I could feel pain though from my abdomen and reminds me of how I gave birth to Ibanathi. I hear sniffing and I turn my head and see MaK .

Me : " mah "

My throat feels dry yet I didn't do anything. She stands up in a rush and everyone is hovering over me.

MaK: " how are you ? "

Siyanda : " here is water "

I drank water and then I looked at MaK and he was crying.

MaK : " I am sorry "

Me : " mah "

MaK : " you .... "

She cried. Siyanda cleared his throat and held mah .

Me : " konke kuryt ? (Everything ok ? )"

Nhlanhla : " it will be ok. You are strong Buhlebendalo "

Me : " Tell me please "

I cried.

Siyanda : " you miscarried alot "

Nhlanhla : " you lost two twins "

I closed my eyes.

Siyanda : " three are in an incubator "

Nhlanhla : " but abnormal "

Me : " how ? "

Tears left my eyes.

He closed his eyes and sighed.

Nhlanhla : " They share one heart beat and body "

I walked after that. He hugged me.

Me : " Oh my God "

Siyanda : " I am sorry Ndalo "

I cried with mah.

Siyanda : " should I call Msheks ? "

Nhlanhla : " No , we will go there "

I felt my heart beat faster and it was painful and Mah walked out and Siyanda followed her to make sure she is ok. I am hurt. I stop crying but the burning sensation is there.

Me : " ngamenzani unkulunkulu ( what did I do to God ? ) "

Nkosi : " lutho. ( Nothing ) "

Me : " I have no one and they were my only family "

The Dr walked in the room.

Dr : " oh Mrs Majola. I am glad you are awake "

I kept quiet

Dr : " I came with news "

Nhlanhla : " what news ? "

Dr : " we tried all we could but their tiny heart stopped. They weren't well developed as well "

Tears left my eyes and Nhlanhla hugged me more.

Nhlanhla : " it's ok. I am here "

I ...I don't know what to say to you God. I .....

INSERT 25

I got out of the house and went to the car and opened the boot and placed my bag. .

Nhlanhla : " you have scars "

I closed the boot and I looked at him.

Me : " we are leaving now Nhlanhla I can't stay "

Nhlanhla : " ok Ndalo just calm down "

I breathed out. I just wanted to look at him. It's his fault. 8 , 8 Kids !!! I have lost 8 Kids in my whole entire life. I slid down and I cry.

Me : "nginesinyama ( I have a dark cloud )"

Nhlanhla : " no you don't. "

Me : " 8 Kids. !! I miscarried 4 kids and 4 died !! "

Nhlanhla : " sukuma sihambe ( stand up and let's go )"

I stand up and dust myself. .

Me : " Sobona ikasi manje ( we are going to see the hood. )"

I got in the passenger side and he got in the driver's side. Siyanda will catch up with us because he is still with MaK. I buckled up.

Nhlanhla : " we are gonna find out alot "

He started the car and reversed out and then the gate opened and he drove off in speed and i laid back on the leather seat while looking outside the window. No more crying manje Ndalo , it's over and should have long been over . I sighed and closed my eyes and let the drive sooth me as we head to the airport.

.

.

**\*NOMCEBO \***

I was going to visit Thembinkosi today and I was going to tell him that I am pregnant as well. I hope he is excited as I am. ,I mean the msn loves me and his brat as well. I knocked on the door and he opened the door and I walked inside holding my little clutch and took out the pregnancy test.

Thembinkosi : " Nomcebo "

I kissed his lips and he responded and i broke it.

Me : " I have something to tell you "

Thembinkosi : " me too , come let's sit down "

I hid the pregnancy test first and then let him talk first.

Thembinkosi : " I have been thinking "

Me : " yes "

Thembinkosi : " how do you feel if I make you my second wife ? "

Wow I don't know what to say but why second ?

Me : " uhm as in like polygamy "

He held my hands.

Thembinkosi : " I can't choose between you and Ndalo but I think I love you both "

Me : " with a child ? "

Thembinkosi : " don't say that "

I looked at him.

Me : " well I am pregnant "

He looked at me.

Thembinkosi : " you can still have kids ? "

Me : " I am not that old. I am 43 "

He chuckled and perked my lips. "

Thembinkosi : " Well my juices are strong "

Me : " very "

I kissed him and he held my waist.

Me : " how about we take this to the bedrooms ? "

Thembinkosi : " what's your answer ? "

Me : " i will marry you "

He stood up and picked me up .

Thembinkosi : " Thank you "

We kissed and he kissed my neck and I giggled.

Me , : " ,you are tickling me "

He bit my neck softly as well and we got in the bedroom and he laid me in the bed.

.

.

\*NKOSANA \*

Hannah : " sir "

I looked at her.

Me : " yes Hannah "

Hannah : " you have a call that Mrs Majola wanted you to take care off "

Me : " oh. Uhm she did ? "

Hannah : " she has faith in you "



She walks off. Wow. I tried calling my "step mom" but nothing.

Me : " Hi Mom ( I chuckled ) I was asking about the call you said I should take from Hannah , hope you are ok. "

I hung up and looked at my phone. I really hope she is ok.

.

.

\*GOITSE \*

Thando : " and ? "

Me : " she fooled us. She is not in eastern cape. We turned it upside down "

Thando : " Let's go for Msheks "

He stood up and I held his arm.

Me : " that would be too easy. I will find her don't worry "

Thando : " I am giving you two days "

Me : " Sure "

I sighed and he sat down and poured his whisky.

Thando : " what did you cook ? "

Me : " Beef "

He nodded.

Thando : " Mpho is coming "

Me : " Tracey told me "

Thando : " ok "

I walked out of his study. Ndalo what are you up to ?

Me : " I will find you "

I walked to the lounge area.

.

.

\*NDALO\*

Nhlanhla : " Ntwana "

I looked at him tilting my head.

Nhlanhla : " don't let it weaken you "

Me : " I tied my tubes "

He nodded.

Nhlanhla : " it's your body and you think it's the best decision "

Me : " it is "

Nhlanhla : " Yeah "

Me : " I can't wait to land "

Nhlanhla : " we will "

I nodded and then closed my eyes again.

.

.

\*NOMCEBO \*

I held onto the sheets and I tilted my head while I moaned as he sucked on my clitoris while working his finger inside my private area.

Advertisement

This is what my husband will be giving to me for the rest of our lives .

Me : " oh Nkosi "

I opened my legs wider and held his head while my toes curled.

Me : " ahh "

He increased his pace and I squirted over feeling the goodness over my body.

.  
.  
\*NDALO \*

The plane finally landed at long last and I was happy about that. We got our bags and we had a rented car from the airport. We loaded our things in and we got inside the car and I buckled up and Nhlanhla drive off and I looked outside the window. The silence between us was very enough and I appreciate that so very much as well. I really feel cursed at this moment honestly. As the car passed the buildings it reminded me of how much pain Soweto brought towards me and now it's bringing in more pain. I think being abused by Philani was better than all of this that I am feeling at the moment cause it seems to be suffocating me as well. The car entered Soweto and my emotions came back. Hurt was the most and how am I gonna tell Nkosi that I lost all of our kids , all of them ! Nhlanhla looked at me and I looked at him before signing .

Nhlanhla : " you will be able to tell him "

I nodded and we reached the house. His car was outside and I got out and Nhlanhla as well.

Nhlanhla : " come hug "

We shared a hug and it's what I needed but MaK gives it off better with her motherly love. We broke it.

Me : " bye. I will see you "

Nhlanhla : " if you need me just call me "

Me : " I will "

Nhlanhla : " I will stay here a few minutes and then leave "

I nodded and I made my way inside the house and I opened the door and I could hear moans. The fuck ! He is sleeping with her

.

I saw his gun on the coffee table and I took it and I crocked it and I followed the sound. The bitch was literally moaning his name like there is no tomorrow .

" Yes Thembinkosi "

I busted through the door and he was ontop of her and I aimed his back and shot him and the bitch screamed and it was Nkosana's mother . I pulled Nkosi roughly off her and he was groaning .

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

I just shot his shoulder not his back kanti !!

Me : " uyinja rhaaa!!(, You are a dog )"

I shot him in the stomach and she jumped holding the sheets.

Me : " AFTER EVERYTHING NKOSI !! I LOST 8 KIDS BECAUSE OF YOU !! "

he coughed blood and i shot him five times again same place and grabbed this bitche's hair.

Me : " voetsek woza!!( Piss off come !!) "

Nhlanhla busted through the door.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

Me ; " don't even "

I could feel my rage. He went to Nkosi and i dragged this one out of the house taking the car keys to his car and I shoved her inside the boot and she cried and I closed it and went to the front and got in before I spend off. She was making noise at the back but I ignored her.

Me : " ,shit shit !! "

.

.

.

\*GOITSE \*

There was a knock on the door and I went to open and Tracey with Mpho were standing by the door.

Me : " welcome "

Tracey : " mmh I can smell the aroma "

Me ; " it's gonna taste good as well "

Thando came through from the passage and they did a handshake with Mpho .

Tracey : " I brought wine "

Me : " thank you. Come this way we need to chat "

We walked off leaving the men .

.

.

\*NDALO\*

I walked around and looked at this nyaope looking boy.

Me : " how much ? "

He rubbed his hands. I don't know how they hired him at this funeral palor but here he is.

Him : " 5klip sisterr ( R500,)"

Me : " ok "

I looked around and I went through my jacket pockets and I took out a few notes and gave them to him.

Me : " I want that box in my car "

Him , : " sho sho sisterr "

I walked out and I went to the outside and I opened the car. Soon after he wheeled the box out while he looked around and we loaded it in my car and so as the shovel.

Me : " sho boi "

It wasn't big. Nah it was small enough.

We hand shook and I got in the car and I drove off after that.

.

.

\*NHLANHLA \*

I took Msheks too the hospital and he really messed up. Police came for questioning and I told them it's a gang related shooting and they walked off after giving them false information. I tried Ndalo and she wasn't answering.

Me : " Buhlebendalo ! "



I hung up and called Siyanda .

Siyanda : " I am on my way "

Me : " hurry. Nkosi messed up and he is at the hospital now "

Siyanda : " What happened ? "

Me : " Ndalo caught him with his Mistress. I am disappointed "

Siyanda : " that's bad. Where is she ? "

Me : " I don't know all I know is that his mistress , I don't think she'll survive "

Siyanda : " Yho I am coming ",

I hung up and sighed. The Dr approached me .

Dr : " he is stable but he is in a comma. If he makes it. He will be paralyzed as his vertebrae column is damaged from the waist down. "

Me : " uhm thank you "

He walked off. Damn this is a big mess. I tried Ndalo but nothing

.

.

\*NDALO \*

I don't know where I am but it's a quiet place. Real quiet and deserted cemetery. I got the box out and I started digging a hole and people who do this really dedication is needed here. Once it was enough for me. I jumped out and laid the box outside the cemetery open. I went to the car and reversed nearby and I then got out playing music.

I opened the boot and she was curled up.

Me : " get out ! "

I pulled her out by her hair and she screamed

Me : " sshh. One sound and your brain will be all over "

She was crying.

Nomcebo : " you won't see heaven "

Me : " that makes the both of us "

I pushed her and shot her leg and she cried.

Me : " get up and get inside. I want you to never think of sleeping with a married man again. Not just any man but a thug "

Nomcebo : " just because you can handle a gun I should be scared ? "

Me : " get in "

She looked at me and I grabbed her hair and shoved her in the box and get legs couldn't fit. I held her on leg and stomped her knee and it made a cracking sound and she cried. I went to the other and did the same then looked at her as as she walked.

Nomcebo ' : " Eve....even if you c.... can t.. torture me..I will always be pregnant for him "

I shit her forehead three times and her stomach as well and spit on her.

Me : " you disgust me "

I took a photo of her and then I closed the box and I pushed her inside the grave and sent the picture before burying her. .

.

.

\*GOITSE\*

Tracey : " we should have a vacation pretty soon "

I agree as well .

My phone pinged and it was a photo from an unknown number. I opened it and I closed my mouth

Me : " oh my God "

Tracey took the phone and screamed.

Thando : " what's wrong ? "

Tracey : " not my sister ! Not Cebo ! "

She said crying.

Thando : " ,you are next with your friend "

Tracey was wailing.

Thando "" I will get to the bottom of it. Mpho comforted his wife.

INSERT 26

I washed my hands when I was done and I then got in the car and saw that I have alot of missed calls and messages. I ignored Nkosana and called Nhlanhla .

Nhlanhla : " Buhlebendalo "

Me : " where is he ?

Nhlanhla : " Hospital , where is she ? "

Me : " her way to hell "

Nhlanhla : " Ok "

I hung up and I started the car and drove off.

.

.

\*GOITSE \*

I hugged Tracey as we both are crying. Oh my God Nomcebo , who would want to cross us like that.

Thando : " stay here we are coming back "

I nodded and Tracey kept on crying

Me : " Please , please find her body "

Mpho : " we will "

They took their car keys and they soon walked out.

Me : " I am sorry "

She sobbed

Me : " oh Modimo "

My heart was burning for her alot.

.

.

\* NDALO \*

I got to the hospital and I parked the car and made my way out of the car and inside. I saw Nhlanhla sitting on the chair and u went to him and I tapped his shoulder as he had bowed his head.

Me : " where is he ? "

Nhlanhla : "ICU "

I nodded.

Nhlanhla : " he is in a comma. If he wakes up he will be paralyzed.

Me: " mmh. I want to see him. "

Nhlanhla : " where is the gun ? "

Me : " car "

He nodded.

Nhlanhla : " you can go "

I walked off.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

I turned to him.

Nhlanhla : " I am sorry. You don't deserve this "

Me : " no woman does "

I walked towards the ICU and I searched for his ward and I found him and he was laying there. I got in and closed the door and took a chair and sat next to him and he had an oxygen mask I think on him.

I looked at him.

Me : " I despise you at this moment. I feel like a fool for loving you. "

There was silence.

Me : " Unganginyanyisa Thembinkosi Majola !! ( You disgust me Thembinkosi Majola ! ) "

I stand up and I remove the oxygen mask and pull the sheet down and he has a bandage over his stomach and shoulder. I pressed on his wound and the machines started a bit and I put the mask on him and looked at him. I took it off again and I pressed on his sores harder than before and blood oozed and the machines went haywire. Nhlanhla got in with Siyanda and they removed me from Nkosi.

Me : " I want to kill him. Like how he killed me. I want to do that Nhlanhla put me down.

Nhlanhla : " you will get arrested.

Me : " I don't care, I have no one. I want to kill him. "

Siyanda : " his heart beat is dropping "

Nhlanhla took me to the sink and washed off the blood before dragging me out and Siyanda followed and the Dr came.

Siyanda : " Doc we need you "

They rushed off and I looked at them.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo.

I looked at him.

Nhlanhla : " Don't let anger ruin you



Advertisement

you are a good person "

Me : " i want to kill him. "

Nhlanhla : " I know you are angry "

We got in the elevator .

Me : "you know nothing Nhlanhla so just shut up cause you know nothing "

He pressed a button on the elevator and it stopped moving and he held my waist and kissed me and I returned it putting my hands on his chest and he broke it.

Nhlanhla : " are you calm ? "

I was silent.

Nhlanhla : " good. Work on yourself now and find yourself. You are young Ndalo you married young and went through a lot at this young age. Now it's time for you"

I went on my toes and kissed him but he broke it.

Nhlanhla : "find yourself now Ndalo and work on yourself without a man "

I nodded as tears prickled my eyes.

Nhlanhla : " Good "

He wiped them and then Pressed wherever and the elevator started moving. I was silent.

Me : " thank you for everything. "

Nhlanhla : " It's all ok. "

I nodded and it opened and I walked out first and he followed.

Nhlanhla : " would you like coffee ? "

Me : " No thank you. I just want to check in a hotel and rest "

Nhlanhla : " let me see your scar "

I stopped moving and showed him. It was painful.

Nhlanhla : " how is it ? "

Me : " it's ok "

Lies .

Nhlanhla : " let's go "

We went to find a Dr

.

.

I got in the hotel room and went straight to the bathroom and I went to take a shower. I sat on the shower floor and just kept my silence while the hot water burned my body but I didn't care , my mind didn't care if I was burning that much. I looked through the glass door and I looked at him but the steam was covering the whole bathroom now. I pulled my hair and sighed before actually crying as well. I feel the pain and it's very painful. Even the position I am sitting in is very uncomfortable as well but I don't care . Afters few minutes he opens the door and pulls me out and wrapped me in a towel and took me out of the foggy bathroom. He placed me in the bed and took out my clothes and started to dress me in my underwear before he lotioned my body.

Nhlanhla : " you are hot "

I ignored him and just stared into space and he was silent as well. He got me dressed in pyjamas and puts me under the covers.

Nhlanhla: "sleep. Escape the world for a moment "

I closed my eyes and let sleep consume me as I escape the world for a moment.

.

.

\*GOITSE \*

I walked in his office following him just after they have gotten back. Tracey was asleep and Mpho went to check on her. I closed the door and he turned to me.

Me : "anything ?"

Thando : " It's said Msheks is at the hospital "

Me : " what ? Woah why ? "

Thando : " I am not sure. "

Me : " Nomcebo and Thembinkosi were having an affair "

Thando : " maybe it's his wife "

Me : " but she is not back as yet and why would she shoot her husband to a point of death bed. "

Thando : " I am just thinking "

Me : " we need to find Nomcebo's body "

Thando: "that will be a very long process. We need to find the killer before anything "

I nodded.

Me : " yeah sure "

He kissed my lips.

Thando : " I love you ok ? "

I nodded.

Me : " i love you too "

We shared a kiss again.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

I woke up and scanned my eyes everywhere and I was still in a hotel room just like how I was , I thought maybe this would all be a dream that I will wake up from and just turn and look at Nkosi who will be holding me while I am pregnant for the first time but no it's not. It's just all my reality. I sat up and sat on the bed looking into the floor before I made my way to the bathroom and I turned on the lights and brushed my teeth as well looking at my reflection. The door opens And I hear someone call me and Siyanda appears.

Siyanda : " Ndalo ugrand ? ( Ndalo you ok? )"

I keep quiet.

Siyanda : " askies ( sorry )"

Me : " unjani? ( How is he ? )"

Siyanda : " he is stable , he is responding to everything they give to him "

I nodded.

Siyanda : " What's gonna happen if he wakes up ? "

Me : " I don't know "

Siyanda : " it will all be ok "

I held in the sink and I cleaned my tooth brush and mouth and held onto the sink and tears streamed down.

Siyanda : " I brought food. Nhlanhla is down the stairs. "

I nodded.

Me : " thank you "

Siyanda : " what did you do to her ? "

Me : „nothing much "

He nodded

Siyanda : " I have to get back to the hospital. I was just checking on you "

Me : " thank you "

He hugged me before making his way out of the bathroom. I took a piss and after that I wiped and flushed and washed my

hands. I walked out of the bathroom and Nhlanhla got in with paper bags.

Nhlanhla : " you are calm ? "

I kept quiet feeling a lump in my throat but I pushed it back and he hugged me.

Nhlanhla : " it will be ok "

I held on him.

Me : " I don't want to see him. "

Nhlanhla : " it's ok "

I sniffed.

Nhlanhla : " just do as I have said. "

Me : " where do I start? "

Nhlanhla : " start here "

I nodded

Me : " ok "

I sniffed.

## INSERT 27

Few days had passed and in those days I gave Nkosana a leave because of his mother situation. He did nothing to me , it's his parents that wronged me. I got off the bed and kicked the wine bottles off as they rolled on the floor. My head is throbbing like hell in that process, I go to the bathroom and I look at myself and I look like a zombie. Eye patches and eye bags that I had . I look like I have aged in these past few days . I open the tap water and wash my face hoping I would look better but it's still the same. I brush my teeth and I get in the shower and I take a quick one as well. I get out once I am done and I get dressed in leggings and a t-shirt with sneakers. I take the car keys and my bag and I walk out leaving the room a mess and go to the elevator. The white couple inside looks at me and at this moment I don't really care, the elevator pings and I make my way out of the hotel and open the car and hop inside and I closed my door and start the car before driving off. My phone has been off for a while as well . I don't need to talk to anyone at the moment . I get to the hospital and I get out of the car and I lock it and I walk inside the hospital. I walked to the ICU section and searched for him but I couldn't find him , could he be dead ? I would have been informed right ?

Nurse : " can I help you ? "



Me : " I ... "

I swallow Whatever that is stuck in my throat.

Me : " I am looking for my husband Thembinkosi Majola "

I feel a heart burn just by saying that.

Nurse : " oh , he was moved to a ward this morning. "

Me : " oh "

I held onto my bag.

Nurse : " please follow me "

She walked off and I looked around before following her behind.

Nurse : " your husband is s fighter "

I fake smile.

Me : " very "

Nurse : " I am sure you are glad he survived "

Me : " mmmh "

We carry on walking in silence through the hospital till we reach his ward.

Nurse : " Well here you go. "

Me : " thank you so much "

Nurse : " you are welcome. Let me go "

She walks out and I close the door and close the curtain and I pulled a chair and put my bag next to his bed side and looked at him. Mmh , probably thinking of his mistress . I folded my legs and took a rose from his flowers and they have a card , from Mak how sweet shame. I hear him groan and I look at him while he flutters his eyes open and keeps on groaning. I just keep my silence and he looks around and his eyes land on me. I play with the flower and I put it down and sit up. He groans and closes his eyes and I stand up and pour water for him and I sit next to him on the bed.

Me : " here is some water "

He looks at me.

Me : " Nkosi ukube Bengifuna uku'kbulala ngabe usuyidlozi ( Nkosi if I wanted to kill you , you would have been an ancestor now )"

I helped him drink the water and he cleared his throat and I fixed his sleeping position upright.

Nkosi : " ah ! "

He closed his eyes and I looked at him and he opened them and looked at me.

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

Me : " Nkosi "

It wasn't as sweet as always , it was full of something that was carried with it , I don't know but it felt heavier.

Nkosi : "( groans ) Ngiyaxolisa ( I am sorry )"

He closes his eyes and tries to breath.

Me : " uxoliselani ? ( Why are you sorry ? )"

He groans and looks at me.

Nkosi : " nga.... Ngalento oyibonile ( Wit....with what you saw )"

Me : " yazi ubile neshindi , wangigila igoda phezu kwejonqa ( you had the nerve

Advertisement

you showed me flames. ) "

Nkosi : " Ndalo ...."

I interrupted him.

Me : " Listen to me Nkosi. Your mistress , gone . She is one with the soil now and you ..."

I poked his bruise.

Nkosi : " ah fuck !!"

Me : " you , you survived it . "

Nkosi :"( groaning ) Ndalo I didn't mean to hurt you "

Me : " you did Thembinkosi !"

I stood up and spinned with my arms wide open.

Me : " where is Ibanathi ? "

I turned around.

Me : " God damn where are our kids !!? "

He kept quiet.

Me : " I hate you Thembinkosi "

Nkosi : " Ngiyakucela Ndalo( please Ndalo )"

I closed my eyes.

Me : " you wanted to break our marriage up. Guess what you did more than that "

Tears dropped from my eyes and I opened then and looked at him.

Nkosi : " Ndalo....Ndalo I am sorry , I really...( Groaning ) I really am and I love you and don't want to loose you "

Me : " ngoba uNdalo islima sakho Nkosi ( because Ndalo is your fool Nkosi )"

Nkosi : " No , I am sorry"

Me : " sorry won't bring back all our kids. Sorry won't do what you did , you are only sorry because your lover is no more ! You are only sorry because you were caught you rubbish ! "

I hit his chest.

Me : " you were never sorry when I didn't know ! "

He held my hands and I cried.

Nkosi : " I am sorry "

Me : I trusted you and you made me a fool. Do you know how much of a fool I was in her eyes when I said you wouldn't cheat on me yet she knew you were with her "

Nkosi : " I.... "

Me : " you broke us. You broke everything. ! "

I breathed out.

Me : " i don't know "

I was a bit calmer .

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

I looked at him and he was shaking.

Nkosi : " I really am sorry. I re...really love you "

He coughed.

Me : " you hurt me. "

Nkosi : " I know. I know. "

I leaned over and kissed his forehead and he felt cold. I pulled the cover over him.

Me : " It's hard to hate you "

He would blink his eyes slowly.

Me : " let me call the Dr "

Nkosi : " i am ok , I am just .Fe....feeling cold "

Me : " I am sorry "

Nkosi : " it's ok "

I kissed him and pulled back.

Me : " I Love you more than I hate you "

Nkosi : " me too. I love you "

Me : " let me call the Dr "

He nodded and closed his eyes. I walked out of the ward and I went to search for a Dr , I found one and walked up to him and he turned.

Me : " uhm there is a problem. I need your help "

Dr : " ok "

I walked in front of him and I walk to Nkosi's ward and he is still shaking and the Dr runs inside and then pushes me out while calling a nurse.

Me : " what's wrong ? "

Dr : " it's critical. I suggest you go home "

Me : " no that's my husband in there and you won't tell me nothing about him so go do your thing "

The nurse ran inside.

Dr : " mam listen to us "

Me : " Instead of fighting me go and do your thing "

He then runs inside and I see Nkosi vomit blood on the floor and it's alot before they close the curtains.

Me : " oh my God "

I am shaking myself. Lord I am sorry for everything . I really am. I turn around and I walk my way to the car. I felt numb and I hope he is ok , funny enough that I shot him and left him like that . I walked to the car and I got in and I drove off to Soweto.

.

I got to Soweto and went to the house and the guys were there. I got in and greeted and they did too but you could feel the silence behind those greeting.

Siyanda : " we have been trying to check on you "

Me : " I was busy "

I looked around the room.

Me : " We are doing a shooting tonight. "

Nhlanhla : " where ? "

Me : " The fantastic four "

Skhova laughed.

Skhova : " Yho askies for that "

Me : " Mmh "

Siyanda : " Sharp Mina ngiphakathi ( ok. I am in ) "

Me : " good. "

Nhlanhla : " Can we talk ? "

I nodded and we walked outside.

Me : " Zikhiphani ? ( What's up ? ) "

Nhlanhla : " don't make sloppy decision's because you are hurt "



Me : " Mara I am not "

Nhlanhla : " I am just saying "

Me : " I went to see him today "

Nhlanhla : " and unjani ? Unjani wena ? ( and how is he ? How are you ? )"

Me : " I don't know. I feel like this is some test "

Nhlanhla : " you are scared. "

Me : " off ?"

Nhlanhla : " you have known Msheks as your one and only family "

Me : " entlek uthini ? ( What are you trying to say ? )"

Nhlanhla : " it's never too wrong to loose a person and don't beat yourself up for staying. "

Me : " I should leave ? "

Nhlanhla : " angishongo njalo ( I didn't say that )"

" Eyi Ndoda a phone call "

Nhlanhla : " Don't make sloppy decisions "

I nodded and he walked inside and I sighed , Nhlanhla really confuses me at times. I walked inside the house.

Me : " where is mah ? "

Siyanda : " Durban "

I nodded and made my way to the kitchen and took out some food and ate. I haven't eaten all day long.

.

.

The anxiety and how my heart is beating really got me wanting to turn back from this.

Nhlanhla : " there they are "

He rolled down the window as we laid back on our seats.

Me : " we are ready ? "

He nodded

Nhlanhla : " yeah. I drive you shoot "

Me : " sho case. "

He started the car and then Siyanda who were in the front car drove past and they started shooting towards them and Caeser with Tracey were on the ground and the women who were outside ran inside screaming.

Goitse : " Baby !! "

Grinder took out his gun .

Me : " let's go "

We drove by and I took out my gun and shot at them multiple times before I retrenched and Nhlanhla rolled up the windows.

Me : " do you think they are dead ? "

Nhlanhla : " if they are not we will finish them "

I nodded and we did a fist bump.

Nhlanhla : " This could be your career. "

Me : " now we just have to move back to Durban with Nkosi "

Nhlanhla : " that will be good. "

I sighed. His phone rang and he took it and answered.

Nhlanhla : " hello "

He frowns and Turns the volume down a bit .

Nhlanhla : " Uhm I understand. Thank you "

He hangs up.

Nhlanhla : " we need to get your stuff. You left your bag at the hospital "

Me : " ok .... "

He pulled up at the field and he got out of the car and sat down up front the car and I saw him lay his head between his thighs. I got out and walked towards him.

Me : " ntwana ugrand ? ( are you ok ? )"

I got in front of him.

Nhlanhla : " yeah yeah Ngigrand ( yeah yeah I am ok )"

Me : " what's wrong ?"

He kept quiet .

Me : " How is Nkosi ?"

A tear dropped from his eye.

Nhlanhla : " It doesn't look good "

Me : " he is back in ICU ? "

Nhlanhla : " Cha( no )"

I went on my knees in front of him.

Me : " Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " He didn't make it "

I felt a knife in my heart.

Me : " didn't make it to what ?! Nhlanhla didn't make it to what !? "

I could feel a lump on my throat and tears stinging my eyes.

Nhlanhla : " I am sorry Ndalo "

Me : " No ! No! No! No ! He can't leave me ! No he can't ! "

Nhlanhla : " i am sorry "

He held on me and I cried , sirens were heard .

Me : " Nhlanhla ngifuna uNkosi , Ngifuna uNkosi !!

Bengingaqondile ukumbulala ngiyakucela ( Nhlanhla I want Nkosi , I want Nkosi ! I didn't mean to kill him please!)"

I was crying my lungs out.

Me: " Ngifuna uNkosi !( I want Nkosi )"

Nhlanhla : " ( sniff ) I am sorry "

His sorry wasn't helping. I blame myself. I blame myself for everything that has been happening to me.

## INSERT 28

Here I am. Again on the same mattress and the same uncles and doek and everything. The only difference is that Nkosi is not here. I have cried enough and I just feel numb at this moment. The women carry on singing and doing what they do most and I am uninterested. The fact that I am forced to be on this mattress is very torturous. I can't blame anyone but myself at this point. I can't. I wipe my tears that I didn't know had fallen and stand up from the mattress and I make my way outside. The guys are chilling drinking beer but it's silent as well. Its somber and so as on the street. I got to the backyard and I sit down and stare at the fencing , I feel lost and I don't know at this point. I feel like just following him and ....and.

I sigh and stand up from the floor and I see a chair and I rummage around the back trash and find rope as well.

" Wenzani ? ( What are you doing ?)"

I get frightened and hid the rope.

Me : " Nothing "

I say softly and I sniff.

Siyanda : " where is your gun ? "

Me : " Nhlanhla Took it "

He nodded.

Siyanda : " It will be ok "

It never gets ok. I just nodded.

Siyanda : " Mah needs you when you are ok "

Me : " ok "

He turns and walks off and looks back at me before he disappears. I sniff and hold myself together before I turn and take the rope I blow out and it's a bit dirty as well but we'll collect and wrap it. Mah was a real freak. We were just happy a few years ago in love and even after Iba died we tried and got our love back and now he is gone.

I drag the chair and I stand on it and tie it to the roof of this Open back veranda. I hold the other end when I feel it's tight and I tie it around my neck while closing my eyes and I then jump off the chair and it's strangling me, my throat is burning but not as much as what's hurting inside of me. I deserve to die. I killed everyone that was in my life and now I am all alone.

" Ndalo "

I could feel my eyes going back and he jumps on the chair and I land on the ground before he picks me up and I am coughing and crying. I couldn't even speak but my throat was surely burning.

Me : " Mmhh "

I hold my neck and he holds me while I cry and I touch his face and lay my head on his chest and carry on crying.

Nkosana : " It's hard I know but please..please don't ever do that again. "

He rubs my back and soothes me and my bleeding heart.

Nkosana : " Ndalo "

It's like he is still here but younger.

Me : " Nk... Nkosi "

He is crying as well as we are sitting on the floor. I killed both his parents. I should also be stoned to death.

Me : " I am sorry "

Nkosana : " It's ... it's ok...it should be ok "

I shook my head.

Me: " I am sorry "

There was silence just sobbed here and there. I finally stopped crying and he was silent but I was still in his arms staring into space.

Me : " She stepped on my door step of my crumbling home. "

He was silent but kept on brushing my back.



Me : " she said my mother had passed on and I last saw her when I was 4. ( Teary ) My grandmother died when I was 13 and I had to fend for myself till I was 19 and that's the year I moved here to Soweto . Ma Langa was her surname. I met her daughter and ...and she treated me like one . ( Sniff ) Her husband gave me sense of fear by the way he touched me and looked at me with his dirty eyes.....I met your uncle through her daughter and we were in a relationship but he raped me and abused me and broke me ..( sniff ) He..he said he loved me but Everytime would beat me. I wanted to study but he wouldn't allow me... Your father ...Nkosi was married back then. ( Teary ) and his wife ruined my dress and he helped me clean it

### Advertisement

we kissed and then we got along... He planned my escape but I have to marry him and I agreed. It was just the star. We went through ups and downs and our son was born and he didn't know him for 6 years because he was arrested. I got him out and the day he met his son was the day they both died. ....I...I was pregnant but I lost all 7 of my kids."

I sobbed. He was silent but held me.

Me : " I am sorry. "

Nkosana : " It's tough ,it hurts , it's painful even when you are older "

I nodded.

Nkosana : " come it's getting cold. "

We got off from the ground and made our way to the front. He held my waist just so I would fall and The guys stood up when they saw us.

Siyanda : " Why is your neck red ? "

Nhlanhla looked at Nkosana .

Nkosana : " I found her hanging from the roof. "

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo ! "

Siyanda : " Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " No "

He took my arm and dragged me to the car and got me and an he got in as well and drove off. He was silent but his breathing pattern said other wise. I looked out of the window till we reached the field of news.

Nhlanhla : " come "

He got out and I opened the door and he came to my side and crouched infront of me.

Nhlanhla : " It happened Ndalo "

Me : " I miss him "

Nhlanhla : " I know. I lost a brother "

Me : " I ... "

Nhlanhla : " we don't blame you because what ifs won't bring him back "

I nodded.

Me : " I hear you "

I sigh

Me : " I feel like stabbing myself "

He hugged me and I hugged him.

Nhlanhla : " Me too. I wish I took his place "

There is silence.

Nhlanhla : " we will help you through "

I nodded . We broke the hug and he wiped my tears.

Nhlanhla : " don't kill yourself. MaK won't take it very well. We all won't "

I nodded.

Nhlanhla : " promise me "

Me : " I promise "

Nhlanhla : " good. "

I leaned and kissed him but he pulled out.

Me : " please numb the pain "

Nhlanhla : " you are vulnerable and that kiss was a mistake "

Me : " Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " no Ndalo. "

I sniff.

Nhlanhla : " Don't let yourself be this vulnerable. Let's go home. "

I held his face and kissed him and he let me be and I broke it.

Nhlanhla : " let it be the last time "

Me : " this will be the last time. "

I kiss him again and he responds and breaks it.

Nhlanhla : " don't go around seeking Nkosi for comfort. It will only break you "

I nodded with a lump.

Nhlanhla : " let's go home "

He stood up and I got in and he closed the door and I sobbed in my hands. He is telling the truth. I am seeking Nkosi now. He gets in and he closes the door.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

I wipe my tears and till I am ok then he drives off.

## INSERT 29

We drove back in silence and got home. I was sat on the mattress and a family meeting was held and the subject is me.

Malume : " Makoti , kubuhlungu yebo kodwa qina. ( We know it's painful but be strong )"

Me : " How ? "

Aunty : " you need deep cleansing , unesinyama ( you have a dark cloud )"

Malume 2: " yes and this house as well as A welcome ceremony for Thembinkosi's long lost son "

I stood up.

Malume : " eyi buya lah !( Eyi come back here ! )"

I walked to the bedroom as everyone called me and I closed the door and locked it and I went to the wardrobe and took his shirt and I held it before sliding down and crying.

" ( Bang bang ! ) Ndalo "

I sniffed and sobbed while holding his shirt

Me : " I am sorry. "

They kept on knocking on the door.

" Let her calm down " - MaK

" She will harm herself "

They kept on banging,. I closed my eyes crying.

.

.

Burying Nkosi was a mess. A real big one . Gangs from all over Gauteng and Kzn , even cape town and some white looking people as well. Bullets all around and it was like it wasn't funeral , it was very packed that we had it at a stadium , even there it was packed alot. When his box went down it hit me what I really did and I will always love to regret it as well. Food was only served for the important people who come from far and they were alot. I was sitting in our bedroom wearing all black and a shoal in my shoulders. I was staring at the boxes off his packed clothes that the aunties packed away, this goat skin smells really bad as well but it doesn't matter at this moment. There was a knock on the door and I didn't even turn my head to see who it was.

" I brought you food. "

He walked in and sat next to me. I looked at him and tears left my eyes and I wiped them and stared back at the boxes.

Nkosana : " I am sorry I am a reminder of dad"

I shook my head and wiped my over flowing tears.

Me : " don't be "

He put the food down and hugged me.

Nkosana : " it's ok "

I shook my head.

Me : " I want to see him , hold him Kiss him and hug him for the last time. I want to hear him say he loves me all over again Nkosana. I want to...(I broke down ) I want to hear him say Ndalo out of blue "

Nkosana : " you are torturing yourself. Think of the good times you had. What made me at peace is knowing who my father was "

I sniffed.

Me : " We never really spent the 6 years we have been married together. "

Nkosana : " even so. I am here. Everyone is here , come eat "

We broke the hug and I ate the food , only two spoons.

Nkosana : " we are getting there "

I sighed.

Me : " how are you feeling ? "



Nkosana : " honestly I do cry myself at night when I am alone.  
It's hard but we will learn to live with it "

Me : " I am sorry "

Nkosana : " it's hectic. Whoever shot ,mom , dad and aunty as  
well really wanted them dead for a reason "

I swallowed. I am the culprit.

Me : " mmmh "

We stood up and went out of the bedroom and MaK came to  
hug me.

MaK: " you are ok ? "

Me : " yebo ( yes ) "

She kisses me all over .

MaK: " I don't want to loose you. I am here "

Me : " thank you "

We share a hug and white looking guys came towards us .

Man : " Annette "

He took MaK's hand and kissed it.

MaK : " Pablo "

Man : " we are hurt of loosing our soldier "

He had a weird accident.

Me : " who are you ? "

Him : " Pablo. Msheks was a old friend , we met when we visited South Africa 20 years ago "

MaK: " I will walk you out "

They turned and walked out, so they come from abroad. I went to the outside and joined the guys.

Skhova : " Mamaz "

Me : " I just need a bottle to relieve "

Siyanda : " here "

He gives me a cider and I take it and drink up. I need to release the everything that's happening around me. I will forever miss Nkosi, Music was playing and i wiped my tears as I kept on drinking the bottle.

When everyone around you is gone it hits you that you are all alone in the world. That you really have no one and you the one who made yourself alone. I prepared for work , I wasn't going to sit in the house because it really drives me crazy . I either find myself imagining that Nkosi is really here or he will come back in any minute . Then when I am asleep it hits me that he is not here at all. I take the car keys when I am done and I have to call the interior designer and redecorate the house to

something different that doesn't hold the past as well . I walk out locking and Nkosana walks in wearing a suit.

Nkosana : " I was about to check on you "

I close my eyes and breath out before opening them.

Me : " I am heading to work. I can't stay cooped up "

Nkosana : " it's understandable but I will drive you "

I nodded. He parked the car inside and then took the car keys and we got inside and he drove off to work.

Me : " how are you finding work ? "

Nkosana : " I love it really. I am working on myxecond case "

Me : " when you are done with what's needed you will be automatically hired "

Nkosana : " that's amazing news. "

There is silence.

Me : " how is gogo. ? "

He sighed.

Nkosana : " she is acting normal but it worries me " I nodded.

Me : " I see "

There was silence again.

INSERT 30

---

"he really survived those shots. "

He sat up and groaned.

"I have to get back , my wife..."

Me : " You need to recover. It's good that I got you on time or you wouldn't be here. Whoever shot you wanted you dead. "

He swallowed.

Me : " you need to eat "

He breathed out.

Him : " when an I getting out. I should be out there behind a gun "

Me : " forget guns at the moment and recover "

I cleaned his wound , he groaned and I bandaged him.

Me : " rest "

I walked out of the room leaving him there and walked off.

---

.

.

I spun around the chair and yho I even regret coming to work because I can't concentrate at all. I sigh and lay my head down and I take the photo on my desk and its off us. I don't know who captured it but I love it very much. It potrayed what we used to have before everything happened. We seemed and looked happy and so in love. I smiled and put it down and Hannah walked in my office.

Hannah : " There is a gentle man here to see you "

Me : " uhm let him in "

She walks out and in a few seconds He walks in dressed differently from all the times he does. This time it's just leather.

Me : " I didn't know you were in town "

He chuckled and sat down. Hannah closed the door.

Nhlanhla : " I Was doing some business and thought I should pass by and check you "

Me : " I am ok "

Nhlanhla : " You are not suicidal ? "

I kept quiet .

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

Me : " mmmh "

Nhlanhla : " I asked you a question "

Me : " It's complicated "

Nhlanhla : " How ? "

Me : " it's not much and it's not like I died "

Nhlanhla : " You will if you don't stop "

Me : " it's it bad ? "

Nhlanhla : " yes. "

I sigh and stand up and I go and lock the door and then take out bottled water from the mini fridge and hand one to him and sit in front of him on top of the desk.

Me : " It's just at night , "

I drink up.

Nhlanhla : " the way you say it "

Advertisement

it's like a casual thing "

Me : " it is. "

I put my water bottle down and I folded my legs and my skirt went up a bit.

Me : " When are we marrying you off , we need something good after these hectic months "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : "Siyanda has a girlfriend. I don't do them at the moment "

Me : " you want to be lonely ? "

Nhlanhla : " It's better , I just hook up here and there "

Me : " I should do the same "

He frowned.

Me : " what ? You don't want me to hook up ? "

Nhlanhla : "you have never came to me across as someone who does that "

I got off the desk and went around him bent and whispered in his ear biting it a bit.

Me : " I can't be a good girl all the time. Look where it got me "

Nhlanhla : " meaning ? "

Me : " Philani , He did whatever with me and Nkosi cheated on me till he died and I didn't all in the name of Being a good girl "

Nhlanhla : " Don't change yourself for ..... "

I whispered in his ear .

Me : " It's lustful and desirable "

I spun him around and he chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " We shall see "

He laid back .I got on him and he chuckled looking at the side.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

I kissed him and he responded as well till I broke it.

Nhlanhla : " So you want us to have sex ? "

Me : " Not yet. I ( perked his lips )to finish what you started. "

Nhlanhla : " where ? "

Me : " at the hospital "

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo you will catch and it will end sour "

Me : " I am not coming in with my heart. I only love one man "

I kissed him and he held my waist.

Me : " I won't fall for you "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " you are some character "



Me : " You like this character "

He chuckled and we kissed and he got off his chair and picked me up and I hooked myself around him and he kissed my neck and placed me in the table then broke the kissing and walked towards the door.

Me : " Oh "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " I will see you later and give you more later "

Me : " Make sure "

He shook his head and walked out. What harm can fun do? I went back to my work and tried to concentrate more.

INSERT31

Nkosana walked into my office with a file and put it on my desk.

Me : " How may I help you ? "

Nkosana: " I am not a ....."

Me : " you got the case because I trust you that you will try "

He nodded.

Me : " Ok. I am going home. I will come back tomorrow "

Nkosana: "the car ? "

Me : " you can bring it in anytime. "

Nkosana : " ok "

I take my bag.

Me : " see you "

I walked out of my office and stool out my phone and called Nhlanhla and he answered.

Nhlanhla : " Buhlebendalo "

Me : " Ngiyethemba usendlelelni njalo ( I hope you are on your way ) "

Nhlanhla : " I feel like a rebound "

Me : " Woza ndik'uze ( singing ) "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " I am coming "

Me : " ok "

I hung up and said my good byes to Hannah and I went outside and stood by the parking lot waiting for him. After some little long minutes he parked in front of me and I went inside the car and buckled up.

Nhlanhla : " where do you want to go ? "

Me : " The mall , I want to buy house products with some money I have. "

He nodded and started the car and drove off.

Me : " I want to change the house "

Nhlanhla : " if makes you comfortable enough then you should "

Me : " I will. "

We got to the mall and we went in and found a store that sells home accessories and I started buying as well what i wanted to change.

Nhlanhla : " don't you think it's early for all of this shopping "

Me : " I just want to get my mind off things. "

I turned back to the type of colour vases.

Nhlanhla : " I like the red one "

Me : " it's very nice and will make the room have that type of feel "

Nhlanhla : " I don't know it but i guess you see it "

I took it and we got what i needed.

Nhlanhla : " guess I am leaving tomorrow then "

He chuckled.

Me : " kazi uhlekani ( I wonder why you are laughing. ) "

He shook his head. We went to pay and went to get take aways as well and walked back to the car.

Me : " I heard Tracey is no more. What about the others ? "

Nhlanhla : " I don't know as yet "

Me : " ok "

We walked to the car and loaded everything inside and he took off his jacket and we got inside the car and I started eating as he drove off back to Soweto. We got home and loaded

everything off and I went to prepare food and we sat down after and he ate.

Me : " Everytime you get all motivational you sound like a therapist "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " really ? "

Me : " for real. Ubani ongakhokhela Yona kukhona wena ( who would pay for one when there is you ? ) "

Nhlanhla : " everyone "

He put his plate down and rubbed his hands and drank water and I did the same.

Me : " I trust you "

I said that.

Nhlanhla : " You should "

He nodded his head saying that .

---

I walked inside the room and he is laying on the bed looking at the ceiling.

Me : " You don't have an infection . "

Him : " That's good "

Me : " I got these for you "

Him : " When am I getting out of here. I want my wife "

I cleared my throat.

Me : " About your wife..... "

Him : " am I recovering ? "

Me : " very well "

Him : " I will get them. , They won't see me coming "

I kept quiet looking at him. He groans and closes his eyes and I turn and walk out.

---

Two months later and I am getting to live life on the edge and fullest

I am trying to live my life differently but you know , old habits die hard. Well everything is going well really and Girl is getting some as well and having fun in the process. I am 25 and my life doesn't end here right so I shouldn't care about anything really

.

My legs hook around his leg and my breathing patterns have changed like I am a panting dog or just tired from running yet I haven't ran. I bit my bottom lip and let a small moan escape my

lips , I hope onto his cut yet uncut hair and it tangled between my finger. My head rolls back like it's gonna snap as the pleasure is about to wash over. I cum and he seperated my legs as well and opened them wider before slipping in his finger ,and pulls it out.

Nhlanhla : " you are ready "

I nod like an innocent girl and he chuckles hovering over me and we share a kiss. My hands roam on his upper almost tattoo less body and touches the chain as well and we break the kiss. He gets off the bed and I sit up and he strips his clothes off and climbs on the bed and his shaft presses on me.

Nhlanhla : " you've caught no feelings ?"

I shook my head.

Nhlanhla : " good "

He kisses my forehead. And honestly I didn't. He kissed my lips while playing with my one nipple at the same time and I moaned to the tingle in his mouth. I felt him rub his tip and then after he slipped in and I moaned and he kisses my neck before moving inside me deeper and hard as well. My ties curl and my legs. Cords behind him as he thrusts inside me. My arms go it his ack and he kisses my neck.

Me : " Ah "

He increases his pace more and this wave is coming too soon. I am not ready for it.

Me : " ( softly ) I am cumming "

He thrusts deeper and I feel it wash over me and my knees shake but that doesn't stop him he flips us over and I am ontop of him. He plays with my boobs while I bounce on him and grind as well. He curses here and there as i i grind on him. He holds my waist and holds me before hitting me from underneath and I bit my bottom lip and play with my boobs.

Me : " Oh my gosh yes ! "

He bit his bottom lip and was tearing me apart.



INSERT 32

---

I ran my pen on his skin .

Me : " can you feel that ? "

He swallows.

Him : " yeah I do. "

Me : " can you feel this ? "

I kept on running the pen .

Him : " I do "

I clicked it closed.

Me : " That's good. "

Him : " So really how long am I going to stay here ? "

Me : " until I feel that you are ditto do whatever you were intending on doing.

I wrote down on my note pad.

Me : " swallow your pride and let me do my work "

He nodded slowly.

Me : " very well then. "

Him : " Wait "

I did as I stood up.

Him : " why uchuna so ? Why unceda ? ( why are you doing this ? Why are you helping me ? )"

Me : " You are the final step to what I need "

Him : " and what is that? "

Me : " you will see "

I walked out and my phone rang i took it out and answered.

" Ntokozo"

Me : " Madala( old man )"

" H....( He coughed. ) How Is it going?"

Me : " great. I found her. "

" Ok. Bring her here "

Me : " I will soon. "

" Sure "

I hang up and scroll through my phone to her picture.

Me : " Well shot "

I chuckled and carried on walking off.

---

He wiped his hands with a cloth.

Nhlanhla : " I have to go , I am driving back "

Me : " safe trip "

Nhlanhla : " Always "

He stood up and we walked to the door and shared a brief kiss.

Me : " come back soon "

Nhlanhla : " I have to recover from this "

I giggled.

Me : " yeah "

Nhlanhla : " it won't be awkward if we stopped at some point. "

Me : " no it wouldn't. "

Nhlanhla : " Ok "

He kissed my lips and nibbled on my neck and I giggled.

Me : " Go yhuuu "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " Bye "

I opened the door and he went to his car and got in before driving off. I was closing the door and someone knocked and I opened the door and it was Malanga .

Me : " hello mah "

Ma Langa : " Ndalo "

She walked in and I let her in.

Me : " How may I help you ? "

Ma Langa : " you need deliverence "

Me : " from what ? "

Ma Langa : " everyone around you is dying. Who's next ? You ?  
"

Me : " no it wouldn't be "

Ma Langa : " how sure are you ? Thembinkosi is dead "

Me : " don't you ever bring his name in this type of conversation  
you hear me ? "

Ma Langa : " "Ndalo I ..."

Me : " please if you have nothing else to say

Advertisement

leave "

She turned.

Ma Langa : " you will always remember me "

She took her bag and she walked out. I sank on the couch and I cried. It feels painful and very sharp as well but I have to stay strong.

---

I walked back inside the room and I wheeled him to the gym and the instructor was there.

Him : " Good one "

Me : " Exercising will also help with movement and recovering "

Him : " we can get it started. I want to go back soon "

Me : " you will "

He looked at me and I left them both in there and walked out

---

I got off from the couch and went to drink some water before I went to the other room and the boxes were still here. I opened them and took out his chain collection and I chuckled and sniffed then I wore one around my neck. I took out his watch and it was the one he wore the year we first met. Though it's not working anymore but it holds something. I sniffed.

Me : " God I am sorry "

I looked up. He is probably looking down on me and probably disappointed in me. I wiped my tears, I have to change and do

much better than this. I sat on the bed and started just singing songs that came into my mind.

---

I looked at him groaning the pain as he tried to push himself to do more than he could.

Instructor : " we should take a break "

Him : " No , no we shouldn't "

He kept on going and the instructor looked at me and I moved closer.

Me : " you are gonna hurt yourself. "

Him : " I just need to move "

Me : " don't yourself in a position where you wouldn't b able to recover properly"

He nodded and sat down and I gave him water.

Him : " Sure"

I nodded.

## INSERT 33

After Nhlanhla had left and so as MaK I went to bath and after that I got dressed and took the car keys and I found my way out locking. I go in the car and drove off to where they are all buried. Once I have reached the cemetery I got out of the car and I made my way to Ibanathi's grave and I sat down by it and just looked at the tombstone and tears left my eyes.

Me : " I miss you "

Looking at it just took me to when I was pregnant with him and pregnant with his siblings and losing them all in the process of this year. I felt empty and in pain and less of a woman at some point that I couldn't be able to protect my kids. All 8 of them and not even one survived that much, I didn't get to hold the triplets only Iba . I wipe my tears and I stand up and kiss the tomb stone and made my way to the other end of the cemetery and I got to his grave. I stood there and I looked down.

Me : " Hi "

I sniffed.

Me : " ngiyazi uyangubuka manje ( I know you are looking at me right now )"

I sniffed

Me : "Ngi....( I....) "

I wiped my tears.

Me : " I will see you "

I couldn't say anything else , I just walked away and went to the car and got in and then drove off.

---

He sat down on the chair and looked at me taking the knife off the dining table and I laid back and stopped eating just to look at him.

Him : " i am tired of being here and waiting "

Me : " I hear you but you are not fit enough "

Him : " when I get to my wife I will recover. If I find her "

Me : " precisely "

He clicked his tongue and I carried on eating.

Me : " so what's with holding the knife ? "

Him : " I am just holding it "

I nodded and carried on eating.

---



It was morning and I woke up very early today. I was alone and I thought I should make myself productive.

I was listening to music while spring cleaning the house. I have made a few changes in the bedrooms and lounge and I am satisfied with that as well. I do laundry while at it and just wash the covers and blankets , everything I can get my hands on just to get my mind off things. Being busy makes me happy in a way because I don't get to be consumed in my sarrows. After I was done with laundry I went inside the house and I did some cleaning as well here and there and when I was done I then went to bath. I need to go and take myself out for some breakfast. I call Nkosana and he answers his phone.

Nkosana : " Ms Ndalo "

Me : " how are you ? "

Nkosana : " i am good. "

Me : " great. I was wondering if you would like to join me for breakfast out ? "

Nkosana : " eish sorry mom , I am in Pretoria at the moment at our relatives ",

Me : " no it's fine. Next time then and don't call me mom "

He chuckled.

Nkosana : " ok mom "

Me : " mxm "

He hung up and I went to take a bath after one I got dressed in a short yellow dress with sandals and did my hair. It's hot as well. I took my bag and my phone and also the car keys and I walked out of the house . I got in the car and I buckled up and played some music and drove off.

"You know

I've been hurt so many times

It got to a point

When I decided

I can't do this any more

I need someone to hold me

I need someone that needs me

I need someone that loves me

Can you be my superman?

Can you be my superman?

Will you be my superman?

Will you be my superman?

You know, we don't have to be dramatic

Just romantic

Do all the little things

That excites me

As your woman

Give me a kiss goodnight

Over the phone....."

Good music , sunny day and breakfast out . What could go wrong on this beautiful day ? I got to the mall and I went to have breakfast at a restaurant and as much as I was alone but I enjoyed my own company really. What a hectic. Year it has been . From the case yo killing Fezeka. Really I have a hand full of people I killed this year if I may say. I loose my appetite while thinking if that and I ask for my food Inna take away form. I get what I have asked and I pay and make my way out of the restaurant. I browse around the mall and the thinking comes back of how really my life is depressing at this moment so I just make my way out and I go to the car and get in before driving off. I eat while at it and wipe my fingers when I am done , maybe I should try a club for a change tonight and meet new people . I never had a reason to have friends because I had Nkosi and when he was gone it was Ibanathi ,so someone who I can say was a friend is not on my list of life stories at all. I wonder how Pretty is back at home , I should go visit and

rebuild my grandmothers home and get it sold at a higher profit or get into property business. That's something as well to keep me occupied and fed as well .I get home and I park the car and get out with the take away and I walk to the door.

" Eyi sisterr !!"

They whistle and I ignore them and I open the door and I close it locking and I walk over to the couch and I place the take away

.

Me : " these shoes are not comfortable "

" Nice of you to be back "

I pulled the gun out of my purse and turned and my heart was beating very fast.

" Put the gun down , we are talking"

Me : " talking or coming for me in some way "

" Put it down before you pull the trigger "

I slowly walked closer to him and I pointed his head and scanned him and pulled his top and he chuckled and I slapped him before stepping back and uncrocking the gun and I dropped it and I went down on my knees and got closer to him and hugged his waist , I sobbed and he hugged me back.

"Ndalo "

It's like a sharp pain pierced through my heart and it's actually when all the pain comes rushing and I sobbed.

" I am sorry "

I lift my head off his chest and held his face running my fingers

.

Me : " Nkosi "

Nkosi : " imina sthandwa Sam ( it's me my love ) "

Me : " ungizwisa ubuhlungu( you are hurting me ) " ,

I cried.

Nkosi : " ngiyaxolisa( I am sorry ) "

I sobbed

Nkosi : " I am sorry Ndalo "

I touched his face again and his whole body and he held my hands.

Nkosi : " it's me . I didn't die. "

Me : " who did we bury ? "

Nkosi : " I don't know "

Me : " I see , I am sorry for shooting you "

Nkosi : " about that "

He pointed a gun at me.

Nkosi : " where did you bury Nomcebo ? "

You've got to be kidding me .

Me : " Nkosi "

Nkosi : " I am just asking a simple question. Muphi UNomcebo ?( Where is nomcebo ??)"

Me : " ufuna umkhoco wakho ? (You want your side chick)"

Nkosi: " I just want her body"

Me: " At the grave yard"

I look at him and I run for my gun and he shoots my way but I duck and I crock mine and point it at him.

Nkosi : " I love you Ndalo ,I just want her body "

Me : " oh , you will get it and I broke her bones while she was still alive just so she remembers me inhekk and you have a nerve to shoot me ! "

Nkosi : " I am sorry "

He lowers his gun .

Me : " Wena Thembinkosi , mvuka ekufeni uthathe Mina uNdalo iscashalane sakho njengodoti . Mmmh ? Kufika isgogwana nje esinengane nawe usulala naso embhedeni wethu Uqeda

ungibuza ngaso. ? Engambulala , ngamhlephula amathambo  
ngamngcwaba and enye into akuwena wedwa okwazi ukufeba  
(you , Thembinkosi , the resurrector . You take me

Advertisement

your yes mam Ndalo like trash .mmmh ? An old lady comes and  
has a child with you and you sleep with her on our bed then  
you ask me about her ? I killed her and I broke her bones and  
buried her and another thing is you are not the only one who  
can cheat )"

He looks at me.

Nkosi:" Ndalo "

Me : " thula ! ( Keep quiet ) even if this a dream atleast I will be  
telling you a mouth full. Wena , wena Thembinkosi  
awunadankie uyezwa ? Awunawo and islima esiyimina  
siyakuthanda Noma Kade usethuneni ( you , you don't have any  
thank you you hear me ? You don't and me the fool I am love  
you even when you were in the grave )"

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

Me : " I am not done. That woman wouldn't have taken you out  
of prison. Wouldn't have lost 8 kids because of you and still love  
you the way I do but yazini as much as I love you. You don't  
deserve my love "

The door opened and I pointed this guy with my gun who was behind Thembinkosi .

Me : " I will blow your brains "

Him : " calm down "

Me : " Don't Tell me that err who are you ? "

Him : " Ntokozo , Ntokozo Gwamanda "

Me : " ok out ! "

Ntokozo: " you have his energy "

Me : " don't compare me to Nkosi please "

Nkosi : " Ndalo enough ! "

Me : " I will tell you things you don't want to hear "

Nkosi : " I am older than you "

Me : " and I have been sleeping with Nhlanhla "

He took the gun from his lap and the guy stood in front of us.

Him : " woah hectic news "

Nkosi : " endaweni Yami Ndalo , umfaka endaweni Yami !!( In my place Ndalo. You let him in my place )"



Me : " angithi eyakho Sekwaba umasgcozi nami eyam( I pat it) eyam ( isn't it you're has turned into a play ground and mine , is mine )"

Nkosi : " voetsek lowo shidi ! ( Thats rubbish )"

Me : " mmh "

Guy : " before anyone kills anyone here "

Me : " ,you should be out !"

Guy : " I am older than you and your brother "

Me : " ,My what ? "

I lowered my gun.

Nkosi : " woah you didn't mention that information "

Me : " start talking "

Ntokozo : " I am your brother. I have been looking for you and I found you "

Me : " this this...."

Ntokozo : " my father raped your mother "

I felt my heart beat so fast and I just grabbed my bag and car keys and ran out. I got in the car ignoring them and I drove off. So I am a product of rape ?that's why she left me , she couldn't

stand me .I was crying and I took my phone and dialed his number and got on the freeway .

"Buhlebendalo"

I cried.

Nhlanhla : " what's wrong?"

Me:" Thembinkosi is alive,he is alive Andi ...."

Nhlanhla : "wait you are talking fast. Slow down "

Me:" Nkosi is alive. He faked his death and ...."

I broke down.

Nhlanhla : " where are you ? ",

Me : " ,I ...."

I hung up and carried on crying while driving.

.

.

It's has been long hours since I have been driving and it's getting dark as I reached Durban. I am really tired and filled up was well on my way there. I drove to Musgrave and I got food and wine and then called Nhlanhla who has left so many missed calls. He answers fast.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo , are you ok ?"

Me:" I am at Musgrave "

Nhlanhla : " you are here in Durban ? "

Me:" yes "

Nhlanhla : " ok I am coming stay out "

I nod and he hangs up. My phone rings and it's an unknown number and I ignore it and sit there eating and drowning my sorrows in wine and I sit there and keep on drinking and I was half way down the bottle listening to Alicia keys .

"Some people live for the fortune

Some people live just for the fame

Some people live for the power, yeah

Some people live just to play the game

Some people think that the physical things define what's within

And I've been there before, and that life's a bore

So full of the superficial

Some people want it all

But I don't want nothing at all

If it ain't you, baby

If I ain't got you, baby

Some people want diamond rings

Some just want everything

But everything means nothing

If I ain't got you, yeah

Some people search for a fountain

That promises forever young (you know)....."

There was a knock on my window and it was Nhlanhla ,I was so glad to see him. I opened the door and jumped in his arms and cried.

Nhlanhla : " it's ok "

Me : " he raped my mother. I am the result of her pain. "

Nhlanhla : " I am sorry "

I wiped my tears and looked at him.

Me : " Nkosi is alive "

Nhlanhla : " what ? Uhm wow "

I nodded.

Me : " ,he is on a wheel chair "

Nhlanhla : " you should be happy "

I cried.

Me : " he loves her more than me "

He was silent but rubbing my back.

Nhlanhla : " let's get you home "

Me : " I don't want to see mah or anyone "

Nhlanhla : " anything you want , "

We got off the car and we went to his locking this one and then we got in and he drove off there was silence. My life is really full of pain. I didn't know where we are going and I didn't really care. He drove to a place with good well built houses and everyone has their own style.

Me : " where are we ? "

Nhlanhla : " Adams .. "

I nodded and looked out of the window and we got to the house and it was beautiful and big as well . Also two taxi's were upfront and we got out. "

Me : " they are yours ? "

Nhlanhla : " yeah I have a taxi business in the side. Passed on from my father . "

Me : " you never mentioned your family . "

Nhlanhla : " you never asked "

I nodded and we got in.

Nhlanhla : " come drink water "

We went to the kitchen and I drank some water and then he held my hand.

Me : " can you hold me and don't let go ? "

He hugged me and I cried.

Nhlanhla : " let it out "

I held on him tightly .

## INSERT 34

I woke up in the morning to the sun blinding my eyes, I closed them before I opened them again and I stretched myself from the bed. I don't remember sleeping , I don't remember much of what happened when we arrived here. I got off the bed and I searched for Nhlanhla and he walked in the kitchen door as I was searching carrying paper bags from Mug & Bean . He placed them on the counter.

Nhlanhla : " Unjani ? ( How are you ? ) "

Me : " Ngi ... ngiryt ( I am ok ) "

I nod pushing back the tears .

Nhlanhla : " I bought food "

Me : " can I use the bathroom first ? "

Nhlanhla : " sure. Come "

I follow him and at the passage there is a build in long wardrobe and he took out towels and a sealed tooth brush. It's like a stock and turned to me.

Nhlanhla : " you will have to use my lotion. "

Me : " akunankinga ( it's no problem ) "

We went to the bathroom and he left me alone and I bathed. I sat in the bath tub and just let the warm water relax me a lot. When it was getting cold I got out and wrapped a towel around myself and walked out of the bathroom going to the bedroom that I woke up in and Nhlanhla was laying on the bed.

Nhlanhla : " Here are the clothes you will wear till we get you proper clothes. "

Me : " thank you. I am sorry for bombarding you "

Nhlanhla : " it's ok "

I lotioned and then I got dressed in his presence. It was a short and t-shirt and they fitted perfectly as well since I am wide. If I could say. I looked at myself through the mirror.

Me : " I told him about our Fun "

Nhlanhla : " oh "

I turned to him.

Me : " aren't you scared. ? "

Nhlanhla : " why should I be ? "

Me : " I don't know , I just assumed "

Nhlanhla : " Bringing out emotions won't help because already he knows. "



Me : " are you mad at me that maybe I ruined your relationship with him ? "

Nhlanhla : " If he doesn't want me in his life then it's ok, all I know is that we didn't sleep together while knowing his alive. We thought he is dead "

Me : " I guess "

He sits up.

Nhlanhla : " Tell me how you feel ? "

I sat down on the floor Infront of him.

Me : " I don't know. I feel like pain follows me alot "

Nhlanhla : " Mmmh "

Me : " Why is Nkosi acting the way he is ? "

Nhlanhla : " I can't answer that for you. You have to find out on your own "

Me : " I am just tired. "

Nhlanhla : " You are young to be tired "

Me : " I really am "

He kept quiet.

Me : " does your family visiting "

Nhlanhla : " I haven't seen them in almost 15 years. I only send money "

Me : " why ? "

Nhlanhla : " if you think your life with Nkosi is hectic then you haven't seen mine. It's comes with more danger since I own taxi's as well. "

Me : " it can't be that bad "

Nhlanhla : " trust me it is but you wouldn't know. Not alot of people know where I live except Nkosi "

Me : " oh I see "

He nods.

Me : " you are a great guy Nhlanhla , the woman you will marry will be lucky. "

Nhlanhla : " I am old to get married now "

Me : " Haibo you are not ,. How old are you ? "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " I won't tell you but I am between 30-40. You can guess which one "

Me : " I will know pretty soon "

Nhlanhla : " let's go eat "

We stood up and we went to the kitchen to go and eat. After we were done I washed the dishes and I cleaned up here and there and I was done.

Nhlanhla : " come I need to teach you something "

Me : " ok "

He walked us out to the back and there were tall walls as fencing around his house.

Me : " why so tall walls ? "

Nhlanhla : " I Love my privacy .

I nodded and he gave me a knife.

Nhlanhla : " I want you to take that knife and I want you to stab me "

Me : " woah what ? "

He took out another .

Nhlanhla : " we will get to stab each other "

Me : " are we possessed ? "

He held my arm and turned me around and held it by my neck.

Nhlanhla : " you have to be focused Ndalo "

He let go of me and I did the same at him.

Me : " Be focused tuu "

He chuckled and I laughed letting go of him and he stretched his neck.

Nhlanhla : " you are so short "

Me : " but I reached your neck quiet well. "

He chuckled.

Me : " what's the purpose of this ? "

Nhlanhla : " I just wanted to take your mind off things "

Me : " it did for a little while "

He held my waist and pulled m in and we shared a kiss. I held his neck while going on my toes and his hand went to my butt and squeezed it a bit and I moaned in his mouth and we broke the kiss and looked at each other a bit. He closed his eyes and laid his forehead on mine.

Nhlanhla : " I shouldn't have done that "

Me : " no it's...it's ok "

Nhlanhla : "Ndalo"

Me : " Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " mase ubuyela eGoli ngicela ukhohliwe ngami ( when you go back to Johannesburg please forget about me )"

Me : " I wouldn't be able to "

Nhlanhla : " this will be our last encounter "

Me : " Don't say that "

Nhlanhla : " Nkosi is back. He will be there for you when you need something "

Me : " but I always needed you "

Nhlanhla : " I know but seasons come to an end and ours has "

Me : " Nhlanhla don't say that. Hey I still got to see you and Siyanda in suits at the alter "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " it won't happen for me

just do as I say "

Tears streamed down my eyes. Why am I crying ?

Me : " Nhlanhla "

I looked at him and his eyes were still closed. He sighed and removed his forehead.

Nhlanhla : " I love you ok ? "

I nodded.

Nhlanhla : " More than you will ever understand "

I put my head on his chest and he hugged me and I cried. He hushed me till I was silent and I lifted myself from his chest and I kissed him and he responded.

Nhlanhla : " we should stop "

He said that breaking the kiss. .

Me : " we..are"

I kissed him and he responded. I closed the knife and we carried on intertwining our lips and tongues as well. He picked me up and I wrapped myself around his waist and he walked to the table outside and put me on it and then went to kiss my neck , I held on his as he nibbled my neck and he then took off the top I was wearing and went to suck my nipples and it was plesurous. I bit my bottom lip and he kissed my lips again and I responded. He took off the shorts and then he opened my legs and I held onto the table and he spread them wider and dived in and I moaned throwing my head back in pleasure.

Me : ""mmmh "

He played with my clitoris as he was tongue fucking me . My toe curled and my knees were getting weaker.

Me : " ah Nhlanhla "

I came and he kissed my private area and gave me a perk making me taste myself. I put my hands on his chest and helped

him out of his top and we shared a kiss as well. He pulled me closer to the table and slipped in his finger and tested if I was ready for him and I was overflowing and very ready for him. His dick print wasn't doing any justice to my body it was poking it's way out off those pants .He unbuckled his jeans and everything went down to his ankles , jeans, everything under and he was ready for me. He held me in position and he slipped in a tip and that opened more flood gates. He did the same again and again .

Me : " Nhlanhla yini manje hawu ! ( Nhlanhla what's your problem now ) "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : "konke kunesikhathi sayo ( everything has its time )"

Me : " Asikho isikhathi lah ngimanzi ( there is no time here I am wet )"

He chuckled and he seemed amused. He kissed my lips and slipped in without warning going deeper and I let out a moan in his mouth and he bit my bottom lip softly before started moving. My head rolled back and I opened my legs wider.

Nhlanhla : " You are so good. You make me feel like I am always having it for the first time "

He whispers in my ear and shivers go down my spine he goes deeper and I moan and we look at each other as he thrust in me in a quickening pace.

Me : " yes "

Nhlanhla : " how do you want it ? "

Me : " oh my ...deeper and harder "

I softly said that and he did as per request.

.

.

\*MSHEKS\*

Ndalo left yesterday and we couldn't get hold of her. I know where she went and that's where we will first look. Ndalo's supposed brother was here with his family member's as we were heading to Durban and this won't end well. I just want to bury Nomcebo and our unborn child with dignity then try fix things with Ndalo. I am hurt she was just killed for my stupidity but would act the same as well and I will on Nhlanhla ,I don't care who he is and where he is From. That's my wife's pussy he is eating from .

Ntokozo : " we are in Durban , where are we heading ? "



Me : " Adams mission "

Ntokozo : " I hope we find her "

Me : " we will trust me "

He nodded.

.

.

\*NDALO\*

After our session we went back inside. That was a very interesting and fun experience outside as well. We went to take a shower together and it was partially innocent he wouldn't stop touching me and ..yoh Nhlanhla is something hey . Anyway we got out and we went up the stairs to his bedroom.

Me : " your house amazing but why didn't you buy in lalucia or those other great places.?"

Nhlanhla : " I wanted to build my own house "

Me : " I understand "

We lotioned and got dressed again and he kissed my forehead.

Nhlanhla : " let's go eat "

We went down the stairs and the door just opened .

Me : " oh my God "

They all flooded in.

Nkosi : " so it's true. My woman ! "

Nhlanhla : " I didn't think she was telling the truth "

Ntokozo : " let's all calm down "

Nkosi : " I ain't calming down for shit! "

Nhlanhla : " we are talking here "

Nkosi pointed his gun at us.

Nkosi : " I don't care at this point. I will shoot you for sleeping with her "

Me : " Thembinkosi put that gun away "

Ntokozo : " Thembinkosi the elders "

Me : " and I don't want to see your family !"

Ntokozo : " too bad "

Nkosi crocked the gun. Nhlanhla walked up to him and stood in front of him.

Nhlanhla : " kill me if it makes you feel better. "

Nkosi kept quiet.

Nhlanhla : " kill me"

Me : " no wait "

I stood next to them and there was silence. Nkosi shot the window .

Nkosi : " I hate you "

Nhlanhla : " you shouldn't "

He was way too calm for my liking.

Nkosi : " Ndalo let's go. "

Me : " you can go find your woman on your own "

Nkosi : " we had kids together we should be talking about that as well "

Me : " oh now you remember ? Yazi uyistress Thembinkosi ( you know you are a stress Thembinkosi "

Nkosi : " I .... "

Me : " woah hold it there "

Ntokozo : " Ndalo we need you. Dad is sick and he wants to see you "

I looked at him.

Me : " I will see him. "

Only because I want to look him in the eye. That man is dirty doing my mother like that and made me how I feel.

Nhlanhla : " go Ndalo and remember what I said "

He walked up the stairs.

Me : " Nhlanhla "

I ran up the stairs after him.

.

.

.

\*MSHEKS\*

Me : " damnit ! "

Ntokozo : " wow that was just ...."

Ndalo is mine.

---

Me : " Eyi Ndoda I married Philani's girl , she is coming that side "

Nhlanhla : " ukwenzelani lokho ? ( Why did you do that ? )"

Me : " mom had no one to help her "

Nhlanhla : " you like her "

Me : " no "

Nhlanhla : " ok I will wait ke "

Me : " yes at the airport "

Nhlanhla : " sure "

---

I didn't know I would love her as well. I didn't think I would

Me : " you will find me in the car "

I wheeled myself out.

.

.

\*NDALO\*

Me : " Nhlanhla "

I got in the bedroom and locked the door .

Me : " Nhlanhla : "

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo go "

I sat in front of him "

Me : " I don't want to "

Nhlanhla : " face your fears and pain. You can't run away "

Me : " so are you "

He stood up and I do the same and he goes to the ensuite bathroom and I follow.

M : " Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " listen Ndalo "

I held his arm as he opened the tap and I squeezed in front of him.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo I told you this would end sour "

Me : " you are making it sour "

Nhlanhla : " fuck this "

He kissed me and I responded. He broke the kiss

Nhlanhla : " You can't always get what you want "

Me : " I gotta leave "

He nodded and made way for me and I walked out going down the stairs Ntokozo was waiting for me .

Ntokozo : " you are ready ?

I nodded and we walked out.

## INSERT 35

We reached gauteng in the afternoon. Nkosi and I haven't talked since we left Durban but I keep glancing at him here and there. I wonder how everyone will react to him coming back again and not being dead , we really should double check people that we are burying.

Ntokozo : " I will leave my number "

I nodded and we got home. He was driving the car I came with while his other elders went with the others. As soon as he parked we got Nkosi out and went inside the house. We exchanged numbers and he walked out promising to see us very soon. It was awkward so I went to the kitchen and I started with cooking just to get my mind off things.

"You love him ? "

I looked at Nkosi .

Me : "I never said that "

Nkosi : " but your actions say something."

Me : " what's wrong with you ?"

Nkosi : " nothing "

Tears filled my eyes.

Me : " nothing ? All you have asked about is Your baby mama. What about me you wife ? Am i ok ? How your death affected me ? Our kids death affected me ? Nkosana have you asked about him ? "

Nkosi : " I am dealing with one problems at a time Ndalo , and you being like this is something I am not used to , you used to be sweet and caring and submissive but you started being close with Nhlanhla over the years "

Me : " I wish I didn't get you out of jail. Ibanathi would be here with me "

Nkosi : " well it's done and don't bring our son in this conversation "

Me : " I don't know anymore "

I wiped my hands and got behind him and turned him around.

Nkosi : " where are we going ? "

Me : " I am going to show you her grave so you can leave me alone "

I took the car keys and got him out. We got to the car and I got him inside and his wheel chair at the back and then I got in and drove off. Again silence consumed between the both of us. I got to the cemetery and I got him out and we walked deeper to the old part. We got to her grave.



Me : " there "

I pointed at a spot. "

Nkosi : " umfake lah ? ( You put her here ? )" "

I nodded.

Nkosi : " unenhluzwembi ( you have a evil heart )" w

Me : " ubufuna ngihleke nginibuke ? Ngilahlekelwe ingane wena busy lah , ubeyazi ukuthi Ushadile musake ukumenza ungcwelengcwele( you wanted me to laugh and look at y'all ? I lost kids and you were busy , she knew you were married so don't make her a saint)" "

Tears dropped from his eyes.

Nkosi : " let's go "

I pushed him and we went to the car. We got in and drove off home. I looked T him but he was silent. I am hurt

Advertisement

I really am but I have to swallow whatever I am given. We got home and we got out and went inside the house and I went to the kitchen and took out my pots and chopped. He got in.

Nkosi : " baby "

I looked at. Him.

Nkosi : " can we talk "

Me : " we were talking "

Nkosi : " we are fighting "

Me : " you are hot then cold. I can't seem to keep up "

I looked at him and carried on chopping.

Nkosi : " what happened to our kids ? "

I looked at him.

Me : " I miscarried two and the triplets were sharing one body and they died as their heart stopped. "

I wiped my tears.

Nkosi : " I am sorry I wasn't there "

Me : " you always have your reasons. "

He kept quiet.

Nkosi : " bad reasons "

Me : " Mmmh , atleast you still have your son "

Nkosi : " Ndalo I... "

Me : ' I am cooking "

He nodded and wheeled himself out and I stopped what I was doing and wiped my tears before carrying on.

.

.

I got done with cooking and we ate. I am tired. I won't fight him really , I am at a point where I don't care now and won't fight him.

Me : " need assistance?"

He nodded and i went to wash the dishes and then I helped him with bathing as well and you could see he wasn't pleased. After I was done he got dressed and I helped him in bed and I went to bath as well and got in bed as well. He held me from behind and I closed my eyes and slept

.

.

Time passed and things were worse. Very worse and I had hope that maybe we would be better. Well I was wrong , shooting Nkosi only added to our problems. I hadn't had the guts to go and see my father as yet because I am scared. I Amin touch with my brother as well and he is a nice guy. It really feels good to know that you have someone who will always be there for you and where I can say I am from. Well I have other siblings , 5sisters and one brother so that's that.. he did warn me about the wife and I got the idea already.

I was getting dressed for work and I was in the bathroom . I put the bandage around my waist and it was secured. He wheeled inside the bathroom and I washed my hands and put the aid kit away.

Nkosi : " Ndalo i am Sorry "

I nodded looking at the mirror in front of me . Masking my emotions won't help. I turned and walked past him and went to the bedroom and wore my white blouse and black coT and drank pain killers just to get through the day.

Nkosi : " I ... "

I perked his lips.

Me : " I put you there. It was a bad suggestion. "

Nkosi : " I vowed to never hurts woman i just don't know what happened "

Me : " anger gets the better of us "

I took my bag and car keys.

Me : " i hired a nurse. She will be here "

He nodded.

Nkosi : " I love you "

I nodded and kissed his forehead before walking out and get into the car Nd tears left my eyes but I wiped them .I called my brother.

Ntokozo : " little sister "

Me : " uhm are you at your practice ? "

Ntokozo : " no I am at home why ? "

Me : " ok I am coming "

Ntokozo : " ok "

I hung up

\_\_\_\_\_[LAST NIGHT ]\_\_\_\_\_

Me : " we are getting worse Nkosi "

He was cutting his orange while I looked at him next to me .

Nkosi: " I am trying "

Me : " me too but you keep on punishing me for your baby mama "

Nkosi : " I am sorry. I M just frustrated "

Me : " don't you think we need a break from each other because it's getting toxic , our marriage is falling "

Nkosi : " Uqondeni ? ( What do you mean ? ) You wNfto take a break or you want to go and hoe with Nhlanhla or want to leave me after you put me on this damn wheel chair ?!!!! Huh. !! Talk me!! "

Me : " Nkosi calm down I am suggesting "

Nkosi : " suggesting what?! "

I felt a sting on my left waist and he just stabbed me. I got off the bed fast before he cNeven plunge another and I got in the bathroom.

Nkosi : " Ndalo! Ndalo ! "

---

Tears streamed down my eyes before I started the car and drove off.

## INSERT 36

I entered the drive way of his house and he was standing there. I sighed and I parked the car before getting out with my bag and he came close and hugged me and I flinched.

Ntokozo : " are you ok ? "

Me : " I need you to check up on me "

He touched my forehead .

Ntokozo : " you don't seem hot "

Me : " can we go inside ? "

He nodded.

Ntokozo : " our sister is here "

Me : " oh "

Ntokozo : " dad asks about you "

Me : " uhm can we go and check on me "

Ntokozo : " sure "

We walked inside and there was a woman sitting on the couch who resembles me alot. I was like a mini her if you could say. She turned to us.

Ntokozo : " inathi meet Ndalo our younger sister "

Inathi: " mmh "

Ok .

Me : " I need to get to work "

Ntokozo : " come let me check what wrong "

We walked up the stairs.

Ntokozo : " don't mind her. She is on her period "

Me : " right "

Ntokozo : " how are you and the husband ? "

Me : " i don't know "

We got in a room and I sat down.

Ntokozo : " now what is wrong ? "

I took off my top and removed the bandage and he hissed.

Ntokozo : " what happened ? "

Me : " I am stabbed "

Ntokozo : " I can see that , by who ? "

Me : " it's not important "

Ntokozo : " is he abusing you ? "



Me : " no

Advertisement

do you see and marks either than this on me "

Ntokozo: " I doesn't require enough to be it "

He took his phone and flashed on wound. He stood up and went to wear some gloves before touching it.

Me : " ah ! Ntokozo ! "

Ntokozo : " I am sorry. "

Me : " it's painful "

Ntokozo : " It doesn't need much. It just needs to heal. I will give you a prescription "

Me : " thanks. "

Ntokozo : " you are welcome "

There was a knock on the door and the sister was standing there.

Inathi : " sister mmm "

She folded her arms.

Ntokozo : " what can I do for you Inathi ? "

Inathi: " we are needed at home. Dad I getting worse "

Ntokoza looked at me.

Ntokoza:" we are coming "

She walked off. She doesn't like me and I won't put any effort on someone who doesn't.

Ntokoza : " we need to go "

Me : " I will call once I get to work "

Ntokoza : " come on Ndalo "

Me : " you are pressuring me "

Ntokoza : " just this once "

Me : " where ? "

Ntokoza : " Midrand "

Me : " ok "

We got up and I got patched up and dressed and I took my bag and walked out ignoring the sister and got in the car and they did as well and I followed after them driving off . My phone rang and I took it and answered.

Nkosana : " you are in your office ? "

Me : " no "

Nkosana : " ok. I will call later. "

Me : " I am kind off busy "

Nkosana : " sure "

I nodded and hung up. I sighed and still followed them till we got to Midrand . Nice life neh ? They parked their cars and it was alot of them. I got out and they did the same and the sister clicked her tongue and walked inside. Ntokozo held my hand as we walked inside and was led up the stairs and we stood by the door and everyone turned to us. It was a full room.

Woman : " who is this ! ? "

I presume it's the wife.

Ntokozo : " it's Ndalo "

"My child "

I felt my stomach cringe and we walked in further and the others cleared. He was wrinkled and coughed alot.

Him : " my child. How are you ? "

I looked at him. My skin colour matched his. The pain my mother went through and that's why she was never there for me. I suffered because of this man.

Him : "( cough) I am sorry for what I did to your mother "

Me : " why? Why did you do it ? "

Him : " I am sorry "

Me : " do ...do you know how much I have suffered , do you know how much I suffer because i never had a Mother's love and guidance ? "

Him : " I am sorry ( cough ) please forgive me "

I breathed out and closed my eyes. "

Me : " I do forgive you "

He smiled a weak smile and held my hand and closed his eyes slowly with a smile. Building his chest.

Woman : " baba ! "

He didn't move.

Woman : " Baba ! "

She cried.

Woman : " she killed my husband ! She killed him. !!"

They all wanted to charge after me and Ntokozo pulled me out as there was crying and screaming. I feel nothing. Nothing at all.

Me : " how are you ? "

Ntokozo : " I am happy he got his wish "

Me : " I have to go "

Ntokozo : " they will come around "

Me : " it's ok "

He nodded and we hugged and I flinched before we broke it off and I went into the car and got in. I started the car and drove off to work. I really reflect my life alot in tough situations. I really do. I got to work and I walked in the office building and greeted Hannah.

Me : " tell Nkosana I have arrived "

Hannah : " I will mam "

I nodded and I went to the offices and knocked on the door and a come in was instructed. I got in.

Xolani: " boss lady "

Me : " sorry to disturb you "

Him : " it's ok "

Me : " I want you to do something for me "

Him : " ok "

Me : " please can you draw up divorce papers for me. "

Him : " for who ? "

Me : " Buhlebendalo Majola and Thembinkosi Majola. I want them by the end of this week "

" You are getting divorced ? "

I turned and it was Nkosana .

Me : " that was confidential "

He nodded.

Me : " please "

Xolani : " I will "

Me : " thank you. I will be in my office. Nkosana "

I walked out to my office and he followed me and I got in.

Nkosana : " Uhm I was struggling a bit with the current case but I got it.

Me : " I hope so "

He nodded.

Nkosana : " I am surprised , there is nothing that can be done ? "

Me : " I don't know. I want to work "

Nkosana : " ofcause "

He walked out of the office and I sighed. I feel like a failure.

Would all of this surfaced if he didn't get arrested ?

.

## INSERT 37

I carried on working and good thing Hannah got me a PA. What would I be without her really ? I asked my PA to get me some food so I can drink my pills . Today has been hectic and I kept on checking on Ntokozo , yes I may not feel hurt but he probably is because he grew up around the man. I got my food and I ate before drinking my pills.

\_\_\_\_\_ [Flash back ] \_\_\_\_\_

Nkosi : " I would have saved you without marrying you but I wanted to "

Come to think of it he would have just saved me , there was no need to marry me.

Me : " why unghishadile ? ( Why did you marry me ? ) "

Nkosi : " at first I didn't know. I just loved the idea of having you as my wife then slowly and slowly I loved you , too much to a point that I killed my brother for you and I would do it again and again just to make you feel safe "

He kissed me neck.

Nkosi : " uthandolwami Ndalo luyingozi ( my love is dangerous ) "

Me : " our love "

He chuckled.

Nkosi : " Ingakho ngikuthanda ,you are just a wonderful different woman ( that's why I love you )"

I smiled.

---

I smile and look at the picture on my desk. We used to be so madly in love that I couldn't see myself without him , what happened ? What went wrong. ? I sighed and took my bag and the photo and I walked out informing my PA that I won't be here for the next few days. She nods and I walk out and get in the car and I drive off. I pass by the mall and go a bit of shopping before driving back home. I got there and got out of the car with the plastics and I got inside and he was in the lounge with Skhova and the nurse.

Skhova : "Why wasn't I informed about him waking up ? "

Me : " hi to you too "

Skhova : " hi "

Nkosi : " I just wanted to lay low a bit. "

I walked to the kitchen and placed the plastics before I went to the bedroom and I put my things and straight off I went to



bath. After that I got dressed in a dress and slippers and I went to the lounge and Skhova was gone.

Me : " you can go home when you are done "

She was massaging his legs. She nodded and I went to the kitchen and I started taking out the ingredients and started my cooking as well. I was making rice with beef stew and a few salads. The sight of a knife cringed my body but I carried on chopping and using it. I moved around the kitchen in silence and took some pain pills along my movement around. He wheeled himself in the kitchen and I ignored and carried on chopping.

Nkosi : " you are back early "

Me : " I went to the Dr then went to see my father "

Nkosi : " how did it go ? "

Me : " he died while I was there "

I took the carrots and I turned to the sink and I washed them.

Nkosi : " I am sorry "

Me : " don't be. It's part of life "

He sighed.

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

Me : " Nkosi "

That used to make my heart skip and now. Now I just .....

I turned off the water and went back to the chopping board.

Me : " we used to be so inlove. "

Nkosi : " yeah used to "

I felt tears prickle my eyes.

Me : " do you regret marrying me ? Loving me ? "

I have to ask cause I am trying to understand.

Nkosi : "I don't regret marrying you or loving you "

Ok that's better right ?

Me : "ok "

Nkosi : " but you are a lesson "

Me : " oh "

Nkosi : " yes"

I carry on chopping.

Me : "I filed for a divorce. We are toxic "

Nkosi : " yeah I think it's best. "

I nodded . Just like that .

Nkosi : " Nkosana will get half of your company "

Me : " I am sorry what ? "

Nkosi : "yes"

Me : " That won't happen Thembinkosi that's my company ! I worked hard to start it for our kids"

Nkosi. : " Nkosana is my son "

Me : " I know but that doesn't give you a right to want to claim my company "

Nkosi : "we are married under community of property so I get half of what's yours "

I am so defeated.

Me : "( crying ) why

Advertisement

why do you hate me ? "

Nkosi : " it's a mutual feeling "

He wheeled his way out. I stood there and carried on crying , after I was done I tried to carry on with the cooking.

.

.

We ate in silence. My love for him surely has vanished , why is he like this ? He started changing eversince mAh died and

ibanathi. My phone rings and it's Siyanda. I haven't talked to him in a while. I answered.

Me : "Hello "

Siyanda : " Ngwana unjani ?(how are you ? )"

Me : "ngisharp ( I am good )"

Siyanda : "you don't sound ok "

Me : "no Ngigrand ungaworry (no I am good don't worry )"

Siyanda. : "I heard about Msheks is it true ?"

I looked at Nkosi who was watching TV .

Me : "Yeah. Ungazibonela (you can come see for yourself )"

Siyanda : " ngiseGomora Mara ngiyazwakala ( I am in Alexandra but I will be there )"

Me : " sho "

Siyanda : " Ndalo angikho grand ngawe ( I am not ok with you )"

Me : "ngisharp ( I am good )"

Siyanda : " we are coming "

I nodded and he hung up. I wanted to ask about Nhlanhla but I argued against that.

Nkosi : "who was that? "

Me : "Siyanda. Uyeza ( he is coming )"

He just nodded and I collected the dishes and I went to wash them. After that I went to our room and I took out my laptop and searched for the best Physiotherapist in South Africa and I got a few recommendations and I took down the numbers on my phone. He wheeled himself inside.

Nkosi : "Ndalo look at me "

I looked at him.

Nkosi : "I am in this thing because of you "

Me : " I am sorry "

Nkosi : "I really loved you but this anger is clouding that "

I looked at him.

Nkosi : "you put me on a wheel chair. Make my son motherless and the you sleep with my friend. "

Me : "I am sorry "

Nkosi : "I don't even know if you have been sleeping with Nhlanhla behind my back for years and the kids that died , I don't even know anymore if they were mine. "

Me : "that's absurd. I only started sleeping with Nhlanhla after your death "

He chuckled

Nkosi : "that's hoe tendencies "

Me : " I guess I learnt from you "

Nkosi : "I am a man "

Me : " that doesn't justify anything !"

Nkosi : " don't raise your voice at me "

Me : " you are hurting me damnit ! "

Nkosi : " I am hurting. I feel useless "

I cried.

Nkosi : "I should have maybe left you with Philani "

I felt suffocated.

Me : " don't say that "

Nkosi: " I wouldn't be here "

I sobbed and got off the bed and I walked out. My heart and throat was burning , I took the car keys and There was a knock on the door and I wiped my tears and swallowed a lump before opening the door and Siyanda stood there.

Siyanda : "Mancane "

I walked past him and I got in the car and was starting the car and tears just dropped. I can't leave , he is right I put him there and he needs me but why does it hurt ? The truth is a very hard

pill to swallow. I sobbed on the steering wheel And there was a knock on my door and I lifted my eyes and opened the door wiping my tears.

Nhlanhla : "are you ok ? "

Me : "( sniff) yeah , I am. "

I wiped my face and looked at him.

Me : " I thought you said we should never cross paths "

Nhlanhla : " I said forget about me "

Me : "how can I when you are here ?"

He chuckled

Nhlanhla : " just try "

There was silence .

Nhlanhla : " I am getting married. "

Wow that's fast.

Nhlanhla : " it's for the best "

Oh he is a mind reader now ?

Me : " I a...I..am happy for you "

He looked at me.

Me : " can't wait to see her "

Nhlanhla : " yeah "

Me : " she is very lucky. I hope she knows that "

We heard breaking stuff and got out of the car and I rushed inside.

Siyanda : " Calm down Msheks "

The vase was broken.

Nkosi : " look at me Siyanda look !!! "

He was red.

Me : " Thembinkosi "

Nkosi : " I don't want to see your face at the moment Ndalo "

Siyanda : " don't say that "

Nkosi : " and you too Nhlanhla ! While at it why don't you fuck my wife !!! "

Siyanda : " woah ! "

I wiped my tears fast and I walked out and got in the car and drove off .



## INSERT 38

I turned down the volume in the car and I put my head on the steering wheel. I have been looking at this bottle and I don't know if I should open it or not . Things are falling apart quickly and I don't know what I should do . I wipe my tears and sniff and my phone rings. I have been ignoring it for the past 3Hours and its starting to irritate me now. I take it and the battery percentage is 5 % now. My waist is in pain. What a bad day it is. I take my phone and I clear my throat and I answer.

Me : " hello.

Siyanda : " where are you ? "

Me : ",ngisendaweni ( I am around )"

Siyanda : " Ndalo "

Me : " Ngirite ( I am ok )"

I hang up and throw the phone at the backseat and start the car and drive off from the shops. I don't know where I am going but I end up in a joint and I get out of the car. I am in my slippers and dress as well and I don't care at the moment . I made my way in and it's a resturant bar theme and I go and sit at the bar section and the barman looks at me.

Me : " Your best brandy "

He nods sceptically.

Him : " can I have your ID ? "

I take my wallet and give it to him and he nods. I put it back and he goes to get me my drink. He comes back and hands it to me and I thank him and drink up the contains in the drink.

" Rough day ? "

A lady sits next to me. She is beautiful and looks well kept but wild at the same time. I shift back to my drink and it's burning my throat but I don't care because it does the trick.

Her : " I came with my fiance here and thought I would look for a friend. "

Me : " mmmh "

Her : " Thabisile "

She lets out her perfectly manicured hand.

Me : " Buhlebendalo "

Her : " Buhle or Ndalo ? "

Me : " Ndalo "

Her : " mmh I think I have heard of that name "

I nod. Her phone rings and she takes her phone out and answers while I drink my sorrows away. I look at my ring and I take it off and put it in my purse.

Her : " ok woza ( ok come )"

She hangs up.

Her : " my fiance went to his friend's "

Me : " nice "

I wasn't in a mood to talk and she got the drift. We both drank in silence and when the alcohol was sloshing me I could feel my tears coming and I know I will start to talk because people who get drunk talk. I stand up.

Me : " I have to leave "

Her : " give me your digits and maybe we can have lunch "

I give her my numbers and I walk out to the car and I get in and dozed off in there.

.

.

I woke up and the sound of cars and the sun penetrating me. My neck hurt a bit and my waist. I looked for my phone and it on one percent and I couldn't make a call. I adjusted my seat and my head was banging so much. I drove off to my law firm

and I got there and passed Hannah while she was greeting me. I didn't greet back as I didn't have time. I went to his office and I knocked again the door was open anyway.

Xolani : " Advocate "

He stood up.

Me : " Hi

Advertisement

sorry to budge in like this "

He looked at me. I know I am a mess.

Xolani : " it's ok "

Me : " My husband and I are married in community of property "

Xolani : " I saw that. He will get half of your assets. "

Me : " Give him everything "

Xolani : " woah are you sure you don't want to rest and come back better minded. ? "

Me : " No. I just want to cut my ties. I want a new life after. "

Xolani : " Oh "

Me : " You will get 50% of the company as a thank you "

Xolani : " wow. I don't know what to say "

Me : " that's all "

I turned.

Xolani : " Advocate "

I stopped.

Xolani : " I would have won the case for you but if it's what you want .. "

Me : " it is "

Xolani : " I wish you the best "

Me : " thank you "

Xolani : " When do you need the papers ? "

Me : " as soon as possible "

Xolani : " ok "

I walked out off his office and went to the car and got in and drove off to Soweto. I am not ready for him but I will have to face him. As soon as I parked the car my heart sank as I got out of the car and made my way inside the house and the nurse was there. They were cosy or is it my eyes and they are almost the same age. My eyes were glossy.

Nurse : " Oh hi mam "

She fidgetted. I walked past them and went to the bathroom and took off my bandage and I bathed. It stung after I was done I put a clean new one on and I wrapped a towel around myself and I walked out to the bedroom. I took out a suitcase and I started packing my clothes , everything that said Ndalo I packed it and left what He bought for me. I took out the ring and placed it on the bed and then I turned and dragged the suitcase and my bags.

Me : " Bye "

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

I ignored him and went out to the street to take a taxi. I got one and I got on and the stares were tense but didn't care. As soon as it drove off I told myself that girl don't cry anymore. You are done. It's time you took care of yourself like before. My phone had a low battery so I couldn't call and check on Ntokozo. I got in town and I caught a cab to a hotel and I got a room and I charged and called the nurse .

Her : " Mam "

Me : " I want you to Be a full live in nurse till he recovers "

Her : " oh "

Me : " I will increase your salary "

Her : " it's fine "

Me : " don't mistreat him you don't want to get in trouble "

Her : " I won't "

Me : " I will send in a down payment "

Her : " ok "

I hung up and sent a message to Ntokozo asking how he is and can he get me a good recommended physiotherapist . I left my phone and then went to rest my head after that.

.

.

\*MSHEKS \*

Ndalo will come back I know. . Where will she really go ?

Nurse : " Your wife called. "

Me : " And ? "

Nurse : " She instructed me to be a live in nurse. She will take care of my payment "

Me : " call her to come back "

She did and she looked at me.

Nurse : " she is not answering "

Me : " I am going to rest "

She nodded and I wheeled myself to our bedroom and I closed the door behind me.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

I was woken up by a call and my eyes were still heavy but I answered it.

"Hey girl you we're sloshed yesterday !"

The noise.

Me: " hi "

Her : " so I need someone I can go dress fitting with tomorrow will you come ?"

Me : " who are you ? "

She laughed.

Her : " oh god? Everyone knows me. Thabisile "

Me : " oh I see.



Her : " yes. My sisters are annoying and you seem like a pushover that I need "

Me : " excuse you "

Her : " yeah. You are so see you tomorrow "

She hung up.

Me : " mxm. Push over. I will show her push over "

I put my phone away and went back to sleep.

INSERT 39

The sound of a phone ringing is very irritating to the most. I opened my eyes and I took my phone and answered.

Me : " hello "

Ntokozo : " sorry I could answer earlier "

Me : " it's understandable "

Ntokozo : " are you coming through ? "

Me : " I have my own issues To deal with at the moment "

Ntokozo : " I know. Good physiotherapist "

Me : " that's good. "

Ntokozo : " you have hope he will walk ? "

Me : " yes "

Ntokozo : " you love him "

I was silent.

Me : " we are getting divorced. "

Ntokozo : " oh "

Me : " yes "

Ntokozo : " you will pay for everything? "

Me:" yes. It's my fault he is on the chair "

Ntokozo : " I understand. You have a good heart sis "

Me : " I am evil "

Ntokozo : " but deep down you know I am right "

I huffed.

Ntokozo : " I have to go "

Me : " ok bye "

Ntokozo : " bye "

He hung up and I ordered room service and took my laptop. My phone rang again. Am i selling something?

Me : " hello. "

I answered.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

Me : " ( sigh ) Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " are you ok ? "

Me : " I am. I am "

There was silence.

Nhlanhla : " I was just checking up on you "

Me : " I - "

I kept quiet.

Me : " Thank you "

Nhlanhla : " I have to go "

Me : " ok. "

I bit my nails and he hung up and I sighed. I took my laptop and I started with Job applications. Starting from the bottom all over again. The money I have won't last me for more than 2 years. I have to start now. I searched for places and Capetown seems like a good place to settle in as well. I searched for houses and property as well till my food came and I ate. It's boring doing nothing all day and just sitting. I went back to sleep when I was done with eating.

.

.

\*NHLANHILA \*

Siyanda : " How does this look. ? Heeh drip in cotton my man "

He fixes his Suit while spinning around the mirror.

Me : " We already done suit picking"

Siyanda : " But this is fast. "

Me : " I have always been a bachelor and she is good for me. "

Siyanda : " if you say so. Man I don't know I think Msheks being in a wheel chair is affecting him "

Me : " that's Ndalo for you "

Siyanda : " you taught her too many things "

He chuckled.

Me : " get done. We should leave "

Siyanda : " ok. "

He walked to the fitting room.

.

.

**\*NDALO\***

I decided to show my face to this push over and get it done with. Mxm the nerve to say that to me. I have been ignoring calls from Nkosi till he also left things like that. I checked on Ntokozo as well and he was still ok but wanting me to come. Xolani said he will send the papers soon and that will be a relief. I took a cab and went to meet this lady. I got to her and she got out of a beautiful car all Barbie's up and she came to

me with a bunch of ladies following her. Some looked plain like me and some like him.

Thabisile : " Hey boo. Glad you can make it. "

Me : " Angiso push over Mina ( I am not a push over )"

Her : " yhuuu shuu ok "

We walked inside. This might be a retail therapeutic thing for me at the moment. Wine was served and also crackers and we sat down and the bride's maids went to change. I don't know this woman but already I am part of a friendship circle.

Lady : " Hi , I am Dudu , I am the older sister. "

Me : " nice to meet you "

I smiled.

Her : " We are many of us at home. From a stable family "

Me : " How many ? "

Dudu : " 5 sisters."

Me : " that's alot "

Dudu : "

Advertisement

yes. "

Me : " so all of you are bride's maids ? "

Dudu : " not necessarily , we are just here to help her dress picking "

Me : " mmh that's nice "

She came out with a wedding gown . They started ululating and she was pretty.

Thabisile : " I am gonna drop him "

Dudu : " Definitely , isn't she beautiful ? "

Maybe that why my marriage didn't work. I envied all of this.

Me : " very "

The bride was happy but can I say she can be bratty and bossy as well . We went to have lunch and I had fun with them sisters before they had to go back home to their province. So I will see them when it's the bachelorette. Yes I am invited to the wedding as well. Making friends. Something I didn't have before , maybe I should let my guard down a bit and just have fun. I am going .

## INSERT 40

Life is becoming a bit peaceful for these past few days and the divorce papers I got them and thought I should personally deliver them. I got out of the cab as soon as it parked and asked the driver to wait for me I will be quick. He agreed and so I made my way inside the yard and got inside the house. The nurse and him were both in the bedroom and she was massaging his waist and back I should say. I knocked and they both turned to me.

Me : " let me not disturb "

Nkosi : " Ndalo "

Me : " Thembinkosi. "

Nurse : " I will be back "

She walked out and he sat up and I handed him the envelope and a pen.

Nkosi : " What is this ? "

Me : " Divorce papers "

He scanned his eyes on them.

Nkosi : " 50% just like that ? What are you up to ? "



Me : " lutho Thembinkosi , yini engaba phezukwayo ( What would I be up to ? )"

Nkosi: " Angazi ? Kulezintsuku uvele washintsa ( these days you have changed )"

Me : " siyafana. Bhaka lapho ( we are the same. Write )"

He took the pen.

Nkosi : " Wait "

Nkosi : " You will...."

Me : " angifuni lutho eyakho ok ? ( I don't want anything that is yours ok ? )"

He nodded and he signed the papers and gave them to me.

Me : " Ngiyabonga. Usale kahle ( thank you. Bye )"

Nkosi : " Sho "

He laid back down and I looked at him before walking out. I went to the cab and got in before it drove off.

Me : " We are going back to the law firm "

He nodded and I stared outside. I looked out of the window the whole ride. Thabisile, a wild ball of energy she is , she is a very undecided woman as well. If she is after to kill me then so be it , at this moment I don't really care. Me trying to protect myself and people ended up with me losing everything in the

process. One thing I am grateful for so much from Thembinkosi is him making sure I studied. That I will always be thankful for. We got to the law firm and I got out of the cab and made my way in. This time I greeted Hannah , and went to Xolani's office and I knocked and he answered and he was sitting with Nkosana. I walked in .

Me :! Good day gentleman"

Xolani :! We will talk "

Nkosana stood up and walked out. I gave him the envelope.

Me :! he signed. I hope you also signed the papers I have to you "

Xolani :!I did. Thank you again. So what are you gonna do? "

Me :! By the end of this week I want to relocate somewhere. "

Xolani :! I wish you luck "

Me :! Thank you so much "

He smiled.

Me :! I have to go. Thank you "

Xolani :! you are welcome. "

I nodded and walked out of his office and made my way to my office and a box was already waiting for me. I have to thank my PA for that. I am gonna miss this. It's not far but it's was

something I took the initiative to start for my family but what family do I have now ?

Nkosana:" So you are leaving? "

I turned.

Me : " yes. "

He walked in.

Nkosana : " why did you marry Dad ? "

Me : " to escape "

Nkosana : " What ? "

Me : " then I learned to love him at 19 "

Nkosana:" so you are leaving him in the state that he is in. He died and now he resurfaced and now you leave him ? Did you want his money now you can't get it "

Me : " , what money cause your father is a thug

Advertisement

a Soweto godfather "

Nkosana : " You don't ever say that about my dad he made you "

I chuckled.

Me : " Like father like son like uncle. It's pathetic "

He slapped me.

Me : " No you just didn- "

Nkosana : " I did and woman like you disgust me. "

Me : " ngizokuhlafaza amasende mfanami unyoko uzovuka ethuneni ( I will blow your balls , your mother will wake up from the grave )"

Nkosana : " is that a threat ?"

Me. : " It's a promise. Ask around. "

I took my box and pushed him out of the way.

Nkosana : " these bitches be making themselves looking all dangerous when she is not "

I left him like that before I do something that I will later on regret. I got to the cab and got in before it drove off.

.

.

I am at the hotel room and I am tired from scrolling through the web. I went through social networks for the first time while

drinking some wine and I saw a picture of Thabisile and Nhlanhla and I chocked on the wine.

Me : "oh my God "

I drank water quickly and calmed down before looking through her timeline and there are many pictures. Some from when they were teens I guess and some with her sisters as well as Nhlanhla . Wow so they are getting married ? I didn't see that one coming. Now I feel bad that I actually slept with her man a couple of times but why does it hurt ? Is it because everyone is happy except me ? I wiped my trars. Don't be like that Ndalo just be happy for them. I looked at their photos and I threw my phone in the bed and jumped on it and sniffed. I will always be lonely and it sinks in that it's ment to be like that. No other way I suppose.

.

.

I woke up later on during the day and decided to treat myself with lunch at the lobby and just be happy and forget. They say being single makes you happy , they lying it's just less stress and more loneliness. I also called Ntokozo while at it and he answered.

Ntokozo : " Nana "

Me: " how are you ? "

Ntokozo : " I am good "

Me : " when is he getting burried ? "

Ntokozo : " mom cremated him "

Me : " oh , how do you feel about that ? "

Ntokozo : " the family is angry but it's done "

Me : " I am sorry "

Ntokozo : " it's ok. Work has been keeping me busy "

Me : " that's good "

Ntokozo : " you ? "

I sighed.

Me : " I am single "

Ntokozo : " I should tell my Dr friends I have a little sister who is single "

I laughed.

Me : " Don't please "

Ntokozo : " I am kidding. I want you to meet my girlfriend "

Me : " I feel like since I am divorced everyone is surfacing with someone "

He chuckled.

Ntokozo : " it's your bad luck "

Me : " tooo much "

Ntokozo : " you will love her "

Me : " ,I already do "

Ntokozo : " I have to go "

Me : " sure "

He hung up on the phone and I sighed and carried on with scrolling the menu till I get what I wanted.

.

.

Two months of being single and I got to explore South Africa. While I still have money why don't I ? You know bridezilla ? Well Thabisile is a nightmare. She added me in a group of consisting of her sisters and she doesn't like half of what is suggested. She will always take it and ask me if I like it and if we don't click on it she changes but she is very nice diva shame. Her sisters are planning a bachelorette and her and I don't know the plans because we have excluded them from the wedding planning. It's quiet fun shopping around and came tasting but I kind feel like it's my wedding the way she has approved so many of my ideas , maybe she likes mine more. Any who I am visiting Durban and a few months till she is

married. We are going dress findings for me as she wants me to look good as her. She knows a friend. We get to the shop and greet the gay friend and she explains that she is here for me. We looked around and I got a perfect yellow dress that goes above my knees and she was holding a cream white body hugging dress with a slit and beautiful , simple lace design.

Me : " I like the one i am holding "

Thabisile : " no boo. This one. Try it on "

Lani : " Yes babes do try "

I take both dressed and I get in the fitting room and I got my yellow dress and I love it. I walk out and their faces are sour .

Lani : " ngathi ugogo Ozama ukuba fresh oe ( it's like you are an old Grandma who is trying to be fresh ) "

Thabisile giggled.

Me : " you designed it "

Lani : " not for you. Take the other one "

I huffed and I went to change again and the dress fitted me Nicely. I actually like it and the open back as well. I walk out and they jump for joy clapping.

Lani : " now this is the one "

Me : " it's nice "



Lani : " it's sexy. Look at those curves. Keep the weight like this till the day. Your friend friend will be representing you "

Thabisile. : " I know right ? I will pay for this one "

Me : " you don't have to "

Lani : " honey don't turn down a free offer "

Thabisile : " go change , now the rings "

I went to change and she paid and we got in her car and she drove off.

Thabisile : " I can't wait for the day "

Me : " I can see "

I am not jealous but I do feel kinda hurt. I just wish I didn't know Nhlanhla was getting married.

Thabisile : " babe are you ok ? "

Me : " yeah "

.

.

\*MSHEKS\*

Ntokoza : " I see you are doing great "

He walked in.

Jasmin : " he is doing good. Very good and excersies his muscles frequently "

I closed my eyes as she moved my legs.

Jasmin : "move it "

I did move my leg.

Ntokozo : "I knew you were the best. "

Jasmin : " your sister is paying very good money for him to be fine. "

Me: "Ndalo ?"

Jasmin : "i will get some water "

She stood up. Ntokozo put his hands in his pocket.

Ntokozo : " yes your ex wife "

It sounded bitter.

Ntokozo : " we couldn't find thee best one available here in South Africa so I called in an old contact from Cuba and Ndalo is paying for her stay and your physiotherapy as well as that nurse you live with. "

Me : " she put me here "

Ntokozo : "you did Thembinkosi by sleeping with someone else while she was away. You just found your match and what makes you more angry is that she can be capable of doing the same but she didn't. She didn't cheat on you when she thought you were dead. She just went to find comfort because all her life she has been feeling pain and loneliness and you know the bitter truth I will say is that you never loved her enough like the way she worshipped you. You will never find another woman like my sister and that's a fact "

He walked out and I looked his direction.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

Thabisile : "This one is beautiful "

Me : " it is "

I smiled.

Thabisile: " I will take the black band and this one. Let me go and ask if a message can be engraved "

Me : "ok "

She walked off. I looked around and waited for her and she came back.

Thabisile : " it was successful. Can't wait "

She is really excited and I want to feel that for her as well. We walked out and went to eat out.

INSERT 41

NARRATED

After making his way out , Ntokozo went to his office and he finally got the chance to sit down after everything that has been happening in his life. African families most biggest devil , inheritance was what kept him on his toes and stress as well from work pressure. The only thing that kept him sane is Ndalo's stories and his Woman. He closed his eyes as he laid on the leather chair and thought how much of a mess death can leave and as the only son he is supposed to step up and be the head of the Mseleku family yet his uncle's want to put their foot down and hands in their father's hard earned money. He understood where Ndalo is coming from. She wouldn't be all hands on with a man who molested her mother and known him for two seconds but he was also hopeful Everytime she checks if everything is going well.

" you have been Silent that I almost ate your lunch "

He opened his eyes and she walked around the table and massaged his head and he groaned in enjoyment.

Ntokozo : " Thats good Baby "

Olona : "you are good ? "

Ntokozo : " stressed. "

Olona : " patients need a fit Dr "

Ntokozo : " yeah true "

He becomes silent and she kisses his forehead.

Olona : " Eat your food "

Ntokozo : " What would I be without you ? "

Olona : " I don't know "

She chuckled and sat down and they started eating.

Olona : " I have a surgery in an hour then after I am off for the day. I have been here since yesterday "

She Huff's.

Ntokozo : " When we get married you are not going to lift a finger "

Olona : " I didn't go to medical school for 7, years to sit down and make babies and have your sisters giving me stink eyes like I am uneducated and stupid "

He chuckled.

Ntokozo: " I have another sister to introduce you to "

Olona : " oh no I am not ready "

Ntokozo : " she likes you already "

Olona : " I hope she does because if she doesn't I don't care "

Ntokozo : " come here "

She went to him and he pulled her to her lap and kissed her lips then stomach.

Ntokozo : " I love you "

Olona : " we love you too "

Ntokozo : " go home and rest. I will take care of the surgery take a week off "

Olona : " ,week off you I am just two weeks pregnant Babe "

Ntokozo : " just a week off Babe , that's all "

Olona : " ,I hate it that I find it sexy when you are in your boss mode "

Ntokozo : " I know "

They laughed and kissed.

Olona : " ok I will listen "

Ntokozo : " thank you "

.

.  
\*NDALO \*

I love love love Thabisile. She is a good friend and her bubbly personality is rubbing off me very well I have to say. Few months passed and I met Ntokozo's girlfriend I have to say the woman is really beautiful and she is funny and the I will hit you type as well like me I guess but overall I like her so much well I learnt I am gonna be an aunt and I was very excited I am planning baby shower as it is and I want to spoil that child rotten . Job wise is i haven't found anything seems like I am blacklisted and the only person I can think off is Nkosana. I will visit him and show him who I am to mess with me . Thabisile yeah her

Advertisement

wedding vibes are rolling and we are all very excited . It's her bachelorette party and seems like the ladies are going wild. We are here with her sisters being treated at a spa massage and manicure and pedicures. Our hairs are done and we feel very fresh.

Me : " I would like to say something "

They looked at me as I sat up and held my gown.



Me : " I have never had a great group of ladies around me and I have been through stuff but being with you doing girly stuff shows what I have been missing out on. "

Thabisile : " Yes Mogal. Cheers to that "

We raise our wine glasses .

Us : " Cheers ! " " "

We giggled then drank up before laying down . Thabisile's phone rang and she answered .

Thabisile : " baby "

She started giggling and I was happy for her. I need to accept it and forget men right ? Argh why is the heart betraying my mind thoughts. I thought we are in this together. Wait have I fallen for Nhlanhla to is this jealousy. ?

Thabisile : " baby bring it at our house. Ok love you "

She hung up.

Linda : " Husband ? " " "

Thabisile : " Definitely "

I put the cucumbers over my eyes and I closed them and sighed.

.

.  
\*MSHEKS \*

Thandi : " Penny for your thoughts ? "

Me : " nothing much "

Thandi : " I cooked "

Me : " thank you "

We were sitting outside. I held onto my crutch. Really the physiotherapist knows her stuff . A car pulled up in front of the house and Nkosana got out. I hate sitting down and not being up and down the streets hustling like I always do.

Nkosana : " Dad "

Thandi : " I will be inside "

She walked off. He sat next to me.

Nkosana : " how are you ? "

I kept quiet and looked around.

Me : " I wish you don't end up like me or your uncle "

Nkosana : "Ndalo said the same thing months ago. She had some nerve of leaving you because you couldn't walk. Black

listed her so she wouldn't find a job anywhere and see how she will survive "

I looked at him.

Me:" I wronged her. She had every right to leave. I messed up "

Nkosana : " you forgive "

Me:" she is paying for everything "

Nkosana : " she should be "

I shook my head. Stubborn.

.

.

.

\*NDALO\*

Thabisile : " Ndalo you have been quiet "

Me : " migraine. I don't know if I will party. I will just see tomorrow for the wedding day "

Thabisile : " Nonsense "

The car parked outside I presume their new home. I really need to be in Capetown after this because it's ending in tears now. I

wipe my tears and we get out of the car and make our way inside the beautiful house. The colour is dark and blends well , I guess Nhlanhla picked everything in here. Music started playing and multiple strippers came out of nowhere .

Me : " no , no no "

I walked to the bathroom and I could hear the girls making noise. I sat on the toilet and just let the tears flow. I sobbed and there was a knock on the door.

"Sweetie urite. ?( Sweetie are you ok ?)"

They are very sweet. I wipe my tears and flushed the toilet pretending I was using it and I went to wash my face and hands before opening the door.

Sisiwe : " I got pills "

Me : " Thank you "

She smiled and walked off. I drank two and went out. Let me drink and have the time of my life. I got to the lounge area and already these guys are in their underwear. Thabisile pulls me to her and we sit down and they strip around us .

Me : " can I have a wine bottle ? "

Dudu: " sure "

She handed it to me and I drank from it and they cheered. I think they think I am really in a party mood when I am and drowning my misery as well. The show goes on and I am twerking with the girls and the strippers have left. We are wearing lingerie now while in heels as well.

Dudu : " shake that booty ! Shake that booty ! Shake that booty like mmmh mmh !!"

We toast and drink straight from the bottle sharing.

Linda : "cake ! And chocolate fountain "

We scream and stuff ourselves and we dip chocolate in our wines and drink.

"Woah what's going on here !?"

Sisiwe stumbles and falls on the cake.

Us : " ooouuh !!"

Sisiwe: "(sloshed ) Shake tha...shake that....come on Ndalo "

I know I am drunk but not like her.

Thabisile : " Babe "

She walks up to him and she kisses his cheek and takes the wrapped gift. My stomach turns.

Siyanda : " nawe Ndalo uDlisa loshuni wezeqa mgwaqo( you too Ndalo , you wear a lingerie )"

Me : " uyaphapha yezwa ( you are forward ) "

Dudu : " where is my husband ? I hope there are no strippers. "

Siyanda : " he will be stripping you soon with that accent "

Dudu : " mxm "

Nhlanhla : " I have to go. See you tomorrow "

Thabisile : " I love you "

Nhlanhla : I love you too "

I took bottled water and drank from there. I needed to cool down.

Sisiwe : " cela invoice Bhuti( can I have an invoice my brother) "

She was still laying on the cake. We got her up and carried on with our fun but it wasn't fun for me anymore I sat down and watched them dance to old school jams . My phone flashed ontop of the table and I took it and it was a private number. I answered .

Me : " hello "

I got away from. The girls because it was noisy and I went outside.

" Can you come outside the gate "

I didn't register who I am talking to , the person hung up and I walked to the gate and it's remoted it opened and I stepped back before walking out of it and I walked down the street. Man it's cold here and I am standing in the middle of the street in a lingerie. I don't have my gun here but a heel will do. I started walking around and someone held my arm and I jumped.

" Don't worry it's me "

Me : " don't scare me, I would have killed you "

He chuckled. He pulled me to the car that's by a tree so the shadow is covering it .we got in and closed the door and it was warmer .

Me : " Nhlanhla what am I doing here "

Music was playing. His favourite late night and said once its for night times when you feel the need to calm down.

Nhlanhla : " I thought Thabisile was joking "

Me : ' so I guess I wasn't invited "

Nhlanhla : ' I didn't want to hurt you "

Me : "wow. You know what hurts the most is that you didn't think of inviting me. "

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

Me : " it hurts "

Tears left my eyes and he wiped them and made me look at him.

"I wanna be loved

There's nothing better than love

What in the world

Could you ever be thinking of

It's better by far

So let yourself reach for that star

And go no matter how far

To the one you love

To love

And I mean all these words I've said

And you don't have to guess

What's going on inside me head

Just try to know

All the things that our heart says

Listen to love and always

Get love to lead the way....."



The lyrics went on with the song.

Nhlanhla : " i am sorry "

Me : " it's late "

He perked my lips and I pushed him off me.

Me : " Thabisile is a nice girl and I don't want to do her like that "

I opened the door.

Me : " bye Nhlanhla "

I closed the door and walked back wiping my tears. I am letting go of everything from my past as off tomorrow or dealing with it and starting with Nkosana , he needs a spanking that one. I clearly see he has never had one before. I got in and went inside.

## INSERT 42

I woke up in the morning with a Minor headache. I rolled off the couch and landed on Dudu who woke up as well.

Dudu : " yoh sana Inhloko iyavutha ( my headache )"

Me : " sorry "

We got up and woke up the others.

Siswe : " my head is heavy. "

Linda : " why are we waking up ? "

Thabisile: " oh it's the wedding day "

Me : " atleast you remember you are getting married "

They laughed and we went to the bedroom down the stairs and we took a shower and bath together. Then we got out and we wore gowns .

Thabisile : " our outfits are arriving with mah "

Dudu: " I missed her so much "

Linda : " you were with her yesterday"

We laughed. I became silent after.

Dudu : " I know "

We laughed and lotioned ourselves and the bride got us covered in new lady underwear and shoes as well. Our nails were same colour as the theme of the wedding which is lime and Loft (greyish/brownish colour)but our nails were lime and so as our toes. The make up and hair artist came through and we all got a chance to be done Make up. This is exciting and Everytime I look at Thabisile I become happy. I found a good friend in her and I don't want to ruin that over a guy that chose her for a reason. I may not know it but he did. It was my turn to do the make up and my weave was done simple and elegant. We all looked nice but Thabisile looked stunning in her phoney coloured wedding dress. It was up to the knees but there were Lacy cover up that covered her toes and it was puffy as well with glitter designs. She put on the veil and took the bouquet.

Me:" you look amazing "

Thabisile : " thank you "

She did look stunning . The mother walked in again.

Mother : " Anisebahle bantabami ( you all look beautiful my kids )"

Them : " thanks mah"

Mother : " We didn't get introduced. "

I let my hand out but she hugged me.

Mother : " You're ? "

Thabisile : " Ndalo "

Mother : " nice to meet you my child. Welcome "

Me : " thank you "

Her smile is warming.

Mother : " let's go into prayer. "

We closed our eyes.

Mother : " Heavenly father we thank you for this day , we thank you for creating the son you gave to us and the one who died for us . May you bless this union and what's done by you wouldn't be seperated. .... "

I breathed out and Thabisile squeezed my hand. I look at her , if she knows something then I would have to come clean to her.

Mother: " in Jesus name amen "

Us : " Amen "

We clapped hands.

Mother : " Always pray. I know some of you forget "

Siswe : " atleast asimele sicaze(atleast we don't have to explain ) "

We laughed.

Thabisile : " what time is it ? "

Mother : " you are late "

Thabisile : " so what are we still doing here. Let's go "

We took our clutches and she took her flowers and we made our way out , our cars were waiting and we got into them and they drove off. Nhlanhla really spent money on here. Can't wait to see our designs come together to life. I was happy and I thought I would be mopy or sad in any way. We got to the venue and already people were walking in and it was going to be a garden wedding. Typical but that was a great idea as well. We got program pamphlets and we made our way in to go take our seats with other people. We were close to the whole show and I saw MaK and Siyanda sitting at the opposite side from us but they didn't see me. No grooms men no brides maids. Interesting as well , Nhlanhla looked Handsome and as I have saod that the woman who will marry him is lucky and Thabisile is very lucky indeed. Our eyes locked and I smiled while he looked away and I looked down as well. He cleared his throat and the music started playing as well and we stood up and Thabisile was walking down the aisle alone. Maybe her father passed away and didn't want anyone walking her down the aisle, she reached our man. I Mean her man , sorry for that. Her man yes Ndalo Nhlanhla is hers and they stood Infront of each other. We sat down clapping hands lightly for some reason.

Nhlanhla : " I can't do this "

Thabisile : " what ? "

The crowd gasped. I am in shock as well. What's going on ?.

Nhlanhla : " I am sorry "

He kissed her forehead and then fixed his suit.

Pastor : " I didn't even say one word "

Some people laughed and Thabisile stepped aside and Nhlanhla came to me and people ululated. Haibo why would they do that ? What's going on ? I am so confused.

Nhlanhla : " May I ? "

He took my hand.

Me : " Nhlanhla you should be getting married. "

Nhlanhla : " yes I should be "

Thabisile : " here you go girl "

Me : " woah what's going on ? "

He pulled me up and she gave me a bouquet and smiled.

Thabisile : " welcome home sis "

She sat down on my place. I am trying to register all of this.

Me : " Nhlanhla "

I am still confused. Music started playing.

" See first of all

I know these so-called playas wouldn't tell you this

But I'ma be real and say what's on my heart

Let's take this chance and make this love feel relevant

Didn't you know I loved you from the start, yeah

When I think about all these years we put in this relationship

Who knew we'd make it this far?

When I think about where we would I be if we were to just fall  
apart

And I just can't stand the thought of leaving you

Meet me in the altar in your white dress

We ain't getting no younger, we might as well do it

Been feeling all the while girl I must confess

Girl let's just get married

I just wanna get married....."

He Untied a button from his suit and went down on one knee  
and popped out a small box with a ring. My heart was racing  
and I pushed the tears back many times.

Nhlanhla : " Let's get married "

Me : " (whispering ) What if I said no ? "

The people who heard me laughed and he chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " then it's how you feel. I love you Ndalo and since we started what we had it has been burning me more. I want to do this thing called love with you. I am not really good with words but i want my actions to speak cause they have always been speaking. "

I wiped my tears. Now i am a sobbing mess. I pulled him up and we shared a hug and people ululated.

Me : " yes "

Nhlanhla : " I love you "

I sighed.

Me : " I love you too "

We broke it and he wiped my tears .

Pastor : " what's going on ? "

We laughed.

Nhlanhla : " we are getting married. "

Me : " wait Thabisile "

I turned around. She was smiling and wiping tears.



Thabisile : " don't worry About me. I am married "

Me : " what ? "

Bombs keep on dropping.

Nhlanhla : " she is my twin "

Me : " you are a twin "

MaK : " get married already ! "

The people laughed and we United hands . The pastor started with prayer and went into reading a verse , your usual. Maybe I am dreaming. I should be scared of jumping everything and getting married again but with Nhlanhla I am not scared because he has always showed his genuine side . If he doesn't like you he shows it from the start even when e tolerates you. I feel like I knew him more than I knew Nkosi . We said vows and we exchanged rings and we were married. We kissed

Nhlanhla : " I will never hurt you "

Me : " I know "

Nhlanhla : " that smile , I will make sure I see it on your face every second "

Me : " Wow really Mr "

Nhlanhla : " yes Mrs Rhadebe "

Me : " the R I need to work on "

He laughed.

Thabisile : " let's leave "

We left and so I learned that the sisters of thabisile are actually sisters to Nhlanhla except for Dudu who is sister in law because she is married to Nhlanhla's cousin. Their love is cute shame.

We took family photos with MaK and Siyanda. They are my family always and forever. Also a group photo with the whole Rhadebe family and then both of our pictures as well.

Nhlanhla : " your back looks nice "

Me : " don't get any ideas. "

Nhlanhla : " you rejected me yesterday "

Me : " yeah angini ubuzoshada ( you were getting married ) "

Nhlanhla : " nawe ( with you ) "

Me : " bengingazi Mina ( I didn't know ) "

We laughed.

Camera man : " beautiful smiles "

We got done and we went to the reception area. We reached the table and everything was just perfect. Thabisile and this man actually all of them are sneaky . Speechs were done and MaK really touched me

Advertisement

I was happy and joyful. I remember my mother-in-law's words before we came here that we should pray often . I closed my eyes and did a silent prayer that God shows himself through us . I opened my eyes and Nhlanhla was on the stage.

Nhlanhla : " ngibingelela wonke umuntu ( I greet everyone )"

Everyone responded.

Nhlanhla : " especially my wife. Ungenze umnunmzane sthandwa Sam ( you made me Mr my love )"

I blushed.

Nhlanhla : " I don't have much really to say I just want to thank you and call her my wife again "

We laughed.

Nhlanhla : " ok , I will be back later "

We laughed and he got off the stage and food came and we ate ,Thabisile took over and I finally got to see her husband and to think I almost strangled her last night , crazy.

Thabisile : "The way she would change Everytime I talk to Nhlanhla was priceless. She was ready to kill me for you "

We laughed.

Thabisile : " Ndalo you are such a special case "

They laughed. She carried on talking we got done eating. We were called to come and have a first dance. I have always dreamed of a wedding like any other girl . We stood up and went to the dance floor and he held my waist and I put my hand on his shoulders and the music started.

"One look in your eyes and there I see

Just what you mean to me

Here in my heart I believe

Your love is all I'll ever need

Holdin' you close through the night

I need you, yeah

I look in your eyes and there I see

What happiness really means

The love that we share makes life so sweet

Together we'll always be

This pledge of love feels so right

And, ooh, I need you

Here and now

I promise to love faithfully (Faithfully)

You're all I need

Here and now

I vow to be one with thee (You and me), hey

Your love is all (I need) I need

Say, yeah, yeah

When I look in your eyes, there I'll see

All that a love should really be

And I need you more and more each day

Nothin' can take your love away

More than I dare to dream

I need you....."

I laid my head on his chest as he sang here and there to the lyrics as well. I wiped my tears and he wiped the rest and held me closer to him.

Nhlanhla : " are you ok ?"

Me : " I am ok. "

I looked at him and I smiled.

Me : " I am ok "

He nodded and I kissed his lips and he responded. People clapped for us and I even forgot we were in front of a crowd. We broke it. I was shy. He chuckled.

Me : " I love you, "

Nhlanhla : " I love you too. "

We carried on dancing. The day carried on beautifully and many memories were created. Nkosana was wrong. I am educated because of Nkosi only but overall I am who I am today because of Nhlanhla. I am The Ndalo I am because of him.

## INSERT 43

To say everything was perfect would be an understatement to how I am feeling and laughing so genuinely and blushing as well. It feels like I just got married for the first time in my life , that's how I feel at the moment. Well it was getting late so we left the venue and we to the house we destroyed yesterday. As we entered it was dark.

Nhlanhla : " You destroyed our house yesterday. "

Me : " I am sorry "

I laughed and we opened the lights and I jumped on the couch and he went on his knees and took off my shoes. I was looking at him and he looked up to me and smiled as well.

Nhlanhla : " what ? "

Me : " Nothing "

He perked my lips.

Nhlanhla : " usho nje ( you say so ? ) "

I nodded and he picked me up and I wrapped my arms around his neck.

Me : " I want to get down "

He placed me on the couch and I stood up and turned around and he kissed my shoulders and neck.

Me : " Can you help unzip my dress ? "

Nhlanhla : " with pleasure "

He unzipped it and it dropped to my feet and I got off it and walked away from him.

Me : " I am hungry "

I tapped my lips.

Nhlanhla : " me too "

Me : " But you just ate "

Nhlanhla : " that was energy for what I am about to devour "

I giggled and went to the kitchen and he came in after and leaned against the wall folding his arms. I bit my lip and got on the counter and he walked towards me and kissed my neck to my shoulders and we shared a kiss and I took off his blazer . I broke the kiss.

Me : " suits , suit you "

Nhlanhla : " I was made for them "

Me : " ah usuyacoma manje ( you are showing off now ) "



He chuckled and I kissed him and he held my waist. I slowly undressed him and he pulled me to lay on my back and the cold granite came incontact with my back and he took off my underwear and parted my legs and stood between them and his thumb was incontact with my clitoris and he circulated it there and I bit my bottom lip before he licked his thumb and did the same again. I moaned and slipped a finger in me and I moaned.

Nhlanhla : " I missed you "

I moaned and he pulled out and went to the fridge and took out some ice tray and took out ice.

Nhlanhla : " open your legs wide for me "

I did. Good thing for the spa treatment yesterday that I am shaved. Though the wax was hell but worth it at this moment. He took the ice and he rubbed it on my clitoris and it was cold and blissful. He took another and ran it on my boobs and I played with them as well.

Me : " mmmh "

Nhlanhla : " we are gonna have fun "

Me : " Is it starting ? "

Nhlanhla : " not yet. We are just warming up. "

I nodded and he slid his finger in and finger fucked me till I came and he pulled me to sit up .

Nhlanhla : " Go on your knees baby. Go on your knees Sthandwa Sam (my love )"

I nodded and went on my knees with my butt up and I felt his hands around my butt and he spanks it before I felt his younger eating me up .

Me : " Ah ! "

He pulled back and did the same again and quickened his pace this time.

Me : " Ah Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " Don't move too much "

He did it again and I came , my knees were shaking . Mind you it's dark in the kitchen. Only the light from the Lounge and dining room and outside is visible in some places in the kitchen. He was silent for some moment and his hand was placed on my back and went to my butt and he opened my butt cheeks and let go before I felt his tip and it slid in.

Me : " Mmh "

Nhlanhla : " damn ! "

He places his hand on my back and moves slowly at first but deeper.

Me : " Ohw "

I moaned and he held my waist thrusting in me.

.  
.

Positions I never knew existed were introduced to me and last night was rough and magical. Yesterday as a whole. I was woken up by the sun penetrating my eyes and I heard footsteps. I opened my eyes and Nhlanhla was holding me next to me.

Me : " Baby "

Nhlanhla : " Mmmh "

I heard them nearing and I rolled ontop of him to his side and jumped off opening the drawer and I hope there is a gun and there is. I took it and checked for the bullets and they are there before I opened the door and saw a shadow down the passage and I walked towards it and got in that room and I heard a gun crocking.

" What are you doing in here? "

Me : " Siyanda ! "

Siyanda : " woah ( laughing ) You hit it up last night.

Me : " mxm "

Nhlanhla threw a gown at me and I got dressed.

Siyanda : " your weave is a mess "

Me : " I know. "

He chuckled and I walked off to the bedroom and I searched for my phone and lucky it's here. Missed calls from Thabisile

I will call her later . Nhlanhla got in the bedroom and out the guns in the drawer.

Nhlanhla : " You almost knuckled my balls with your knee "

Me : " I am sorry "

He perked my lips.

Me : " morning breath "

Nhlanhla : " I don't care. "

Me : " So what are we doing today because I had plans "

Nhlanhla : " to ? "

Me : " go to Johannesburg "

He raised his brow.

Me : " don't let the green monster consume you. ( Sigh )  
Nkosana black listed me "

Nhlanhla : " which means ? "

Me : " I can't be hired or work with "

Nhlanhla : " let's go shower and eat. I will book a flight. The boy  
doesn't know you "

Me : " for real baby yazi uyangijwayela kabi ( he is shitting on  
me ) "

Nhlanhla : " No one will mess with my wife "

Me : " no body ! Not even you "

Nhlanhla : " not even me "

We laughed and he got on the bed.

Me : " on a serious note asambe ( let's go ) "

Nhlanhla : " somtsengisa uNdalo ( we will show him Ndalo ) "

Me : " the Ndalo Rhadebe "

Nhlanhla : " I like that "

Me : " he messed with the wrong one "

Nhlanhla : " for real "

Me : " you know he slapped me but I kept quiet "

Nhlanhla : " what !? Oh no we are driving there "

He picked me up and went to the bathroom. We showered and got out and I realised I don't have clothes. He said he took care of that and a few minutes later Thabisile wheeled my suitcase from the hotel.

Me : " you are a life saver and I am mad at you "

Thabisile : " I let you plan it "

Me : " you gave me a heart attack "

We laughed.

Thabisile : " I have to leave bye "

Me : " bye "

She walked out. I went up the stairs with my suitcase and got in the bedroom Nhlanhla was dressed differently , he does switch up his dress code here and there. Simple though. Jeans , ankle boots , black top and black leather jacket with a Bennie like he is going on a mission with a chain that's never missed by any of them. I got dressed as well and we didn't pack. He just took the car keys and our phones and we were on our way out. We got in the car and he drove off and soon we were on the free way. It was hours long and we didn't regret the road trip though.

.

.

We reached JHB and he drove to my old law firm and we got out of the car and Hannah greeted.

Hannah : " you look wonderful. Long time "

Me : " indeed. I am good as yourself? "

Hannah : " I am good. "

Me : " is Nkosana here ? "

Hannah : " yes he is with his father. I will send you through "

Me : " no let it be a surprise "

She looked at us and nodded. We got in the elevator and if went up.

Nhlanhla : " I will handle this "

Me : " but ... "

Nhlanhla : " unenkani ( you are stubborn ) "

Me : " you made me like this "

He chuckled. We got off and made our way to the office and the PA was there we ignored her and walked in. Nkosi was on his feet and Nkosana as well.

Nkosana : " what are you doing in my office ? "

Nhlanhla locked the door and I took out my gun and shot the wall next to him and he jumped.

Nkosi : " calm down Ndalo "

Me : " Wena Ngane ( you child ) you are CEO because of my work , you think you all that and a professional lawyer's now because of me. I made you and you black list me. I warned you.

I threw my gun on the floor and took off my jacket.

Nkosi : " Ndalo let's talk "

Me : " phuma endabeni zethu Nkosi ( don't get involved Nkosi ) "

Nkosana : " I am not scared of you "

I got to him and punched his face and cored and slapped him as well.

Me : " that's for slapping me "

I held his neck and boosted with his though and wrapped my legs around his neck and we fell and I squeezed his neck with my thighs. they rushed to us. Nhlanhla pulled me up.

Nhlanhla : " you are gonna kill him.

Me : " I am not done "

He coughed.



I took a book from his desk and threw it at him.

Nkosi : " Ndalo! "

Me : " Yeyi wena ! "

Nkosana : " come at me "

Nkosi : " Ndalo that's my son you are beating "

Me : " and that..... "

Nkosana attacked me and he was on top of me beating me.

Nhlanhla : " Woah woah "

They pulled him and Nhlanhla punched him till he was on the floor.

Nkosi : " Now you are walking all over me. "

Nhlanhla : " You can do all things but don't you ever lay your hand on my wife because I will put a bullet through your skull "

Nkosi : " just by fucking her you are calling her your wife "

Nkosi left his crutch and attacked Nhlanhla .

Me : " guys woah "

I seperated them.

Nkosana : " ( coughing blood ) I knew you were a bitch !"

Nkosi : " Fuck !"

Me : " let's go "

He spit put blood and wiped his lips.

Nkosi : " So you fuck and marry Ndalo ? How can you sell yourself so short ! Are that desperate !?"

Me : " Nhlanhla let's go "

I held his arm though he was resisting but I opened the door and we walked out.

Me : " are you ok ? "

He nodded and he got in the elevator first and we walked out. People were looking at us as we walked out and got in the car..

Me : " let me see "

Nhlanhla : " I am ok Ndalo "

Me : " I just wanna see "

I held his face and he looked angry. "

Me : " yehlisha umoya( calm down )"

Nhlanhla : " udelelile ngawe ( he disrespected you )"

Me : " calm down. "

I kissed his lips.

Me : " we need to calm down and come back again "

Nhlanhla : " you might have regretted shooting at him but I won't when I kill him "

He turned the ignition on and I looked at him.

Me : " he is your friend "

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo don't make me laugh. The only reason I was close to Nkosi is because of business nothing more than that "

Me : " I don't understand "

Nhlanhla : " you will never understand "

He drove off and I was silent. I think there are more deep things in this kind of world.

INSERT 44

\*MSHEKS \*

I was pacing up and down and Nkosana was sipping his mouth with the tissue and would spit it in there.

Nkosana : " what is she made off ? "

Me : " Nhlanhla trained her "

Nkosana : " Nx "

Me : " she killed our kids "

Nkosana : " what ?! "

Me : " Yeah. The reason I was on wheel chair is because she shot me "

Nkosana : " she is psycho "

Me : " And ungrateful. She killed your mother "

Nkosana : " The fuck ! I am going to kill her. Let me call the cops "

Me : " don't be stupid because if she goes down in jail I will too. We just have to deal with her "

Nkosana : " I can't believe you "

He chuckled. I took my phone out and sat down.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

it was silent in the car , Very silent and yes there is comfortable silence but it gets me worried.

Me : " Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " Buhlebendalo "

I smiled and he smirked.

Me : " What are we doing next ? "

Nhlanhla : " we are not leaving till you are worked with or get a job "

Me : " I am hungry ke "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " the only reason I am doing this is because you have Passion in working. Either than that ... "

Me : " discard that idea please, Sodlaphi? ( Where are we gonna eat ? )"

Nhlanhla: " kwaThembinkosi ( at Thembinkosi's )"

Me : " don't play "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " I don't know"

Me : " anywhere "

He nodded. He drove to the mall and we went inside to spur and got our menu's. We ordered a meaty meal because I was really hungry and a lemonade and he had beer. Our drinks came and later on so as our food and we ate while conversating here and there.

Me : " yazi ngiyacabanga lah ( you know I am thinking here )"

Nhlanhla : " what ? "

Me : " like doing a project in helping kids who don't know any relatives and lost their parents. You know some similar to me. Some abused and don't have good homes. "

Nhlanhla : " like an orphanage ? "

Me : " yes but shelter as well "

Nhlanhla : " What's your plan on that ?"

Me : " are you not supporting me "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo angishongo njalo. Ngiyabuza nje amaplan akho ( Ndalo I didn't say that . I am asking about your plans )"

Me : " ok. I am thinking Sponsors can help as well .. I am not sure I just need to sit this down and think it through"

He popped a chip in his mouth.

Nhlanhla : " I think it's a good idea. If you love it you can do it. "

Me : " you are a darling. "

He shook his head, we carried on eating

Me : " Babe"

He looked at me.

Me : " What did you mean when you said I wouldn't understand your relationship with Thembinkosi"

Nhlanhla : "asiyeke Ndalo( let's leave it )"

Me : " I feel like it's deeper "

Nhlanhla : " it is but I won't tell you because you would understand "

Me : " We should be transparent with each other. "

Nhlanhla : " Not about things that you don't need to know. "

I kept quiet. I carried on eating and I just lost my appetite. I took my food as take away and we went to go buy some clothes and toiletries before we went to a hotel and got booked in. We got to our room and I jumped on the bed and laid on the bed.

Nhlanhla : " You have been quiet "

Me : " migraine "

He took off his shoes and got on the bed.

Nhlanhla : " trust me on this one "

Me : " I always trust you "

Nhlanhla : " yeah keep that trust "

Me : " I just want to know "

He kissed my neck.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

Me : " Mxm "

Nhlanhla : " Kanjalo ( like that? ) "

Me : " i switch up real quick.this shows I can't trust you and capable of hiding stuff from me. "



Nhlanhla : " that not true. I see you want us to divorce in a day in marriage

Me : " why ? "

I turned to him.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo you will hate me and hate Nkosi as well . I can't tell you babe I am sorry "

Me : " you shouldn't have told me you were not friends then "

Nhlanhla : " I know I messed up "

I kissed his lips and went to his neck and I undressed his top and I took all the control caressing his body till his dick was deep in my throat ask gagged and sucked and licked it till he was about to cum and I stopped .Still he wasn't speaking. I undressed myself and then went towards the bathroom.

Me : " I am going to shower. I want to sleep after. "

Nhlanhla : " and this "

Me : " I have an NPO and a way to get off being blacklisted to think about that. You can masturbate "

I walked in and opened the shower and I stepped inside and I closed the door. He got in as well and held my waist.

Nhlanhla : " bend I will tell you "

I bent and balanced before he slipped in and I bit my bottom lip.

Nhlanhla : " it was 28 years ago , my father was a taxi owner Mogul, corrupt politician who went against his fellow black people .

He thrust deeper.

Me : " Ah ! "

Nhlanhla : "

you are still with me ? "

I nodded biting my bottom lip and play with my nipple, he was going in a slow pace .

Nhlanhla : " Londie's father and my father were good business partners if I should say and that's how I met Nkosi through Londie "

Me : " you have known Londie for years "

Nhlanhla: " yes "

Me : " and you ....ah stop fucking me so good I wanna talk"

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " fuck , keep talking"

He spanked my butt.

Me : " ahh. "

Nhlanhla : " Londie's father and my father were rivals but worked together through the harbour system "

Me : " which is ? "

Nhlanhla : " Shit baby wait "

He held my waist and thrust quickly and I held on the shower taps and I came. My legs were trembling and he went to his slow pace.

Nhlanhla : " for Nkosi's protection he had to work with her father and us as well. I joined the family business and we worked together changing it from shipping clothes and what not illegally to ... "

Me : " to what? "

Nhlanhla : " what baby "

He thrust deeper and harder.

Nhlanhla : " fuck ! "

He pulled out and cursed. He it back inside and kept on thrusting.

Nhlanhla : " you ready? "

I don't know which ready is he referring to.

Me : " yeess! "

Nhlanhla : " we ship girls "

Me : " what !?"

He hit the g-spot and I moaned to the pleasure.

Nhlanhla : " I am gonna cum "

I nodded rolling my eyes and he came and held my waist and we caught our breaths. I turned around to him and pushed him out of the way and got out of the shower taking a towel.

Nhlanhla : " Thembalam wait ( my hope Wait )"

Me : " You guys are involved in human trafficking ?"

Nhlanhla : " calm down"

Me : " I don't want to hear it anymore"

Nhlanhla: " wait let me explain. Since Londie's father retired and dad died I got 90% of the harbour shipment business and we were approached by international people with this deal and we took it as it brings in good money "

Me : " angazi ngikufake impama Noma ngikushiye Noma ngenzeni ngoba ngi.....( I don't know if I should slap you or leave you because I am....)"

Nhlanhla : " let me carry on "

I became silent.

Nhlanhla:" prostitutes , they're taken from the streets corners and they get shipped to a better country where they are sold to business associates and Drug Lord's you name it. Some end up in Escourts pimped up. "

Me : " this is too much "

He sighed.

Nhlanhla : " they use our ships to ship the ladies only "

Me : " that's like trafficking them since you take them unwillingly "

Nhlanhla : " I am not involved with happens to the girls. We just provide transportation "

Me : " how do you know where they end up ? "

He cleared his throat "

Nhlanhla : " I have been in there and been ..."

!e : " I don't want to hear it any more "

I took a lotion and lotioned.

Nhlanhla : " that's what connects me and Nkosi because we always helped each other. "

Me : " I feel like I have been living a lie , and Kasi gangster ? "

Nhlanhla : " Nkosi and MaK are that because they grew up in ekasi and she was arrested in Mexico a few years ago. Siyanda and I we just go way back really way back like MaK is my grandfather's cousin. Her mother and my great-grandfather are twins .

Me : " I can't anymore. Surprises surprises everywhere, you are legit or not ? "

Nhlanhla : " I am not "

Me : " ok "

Nhlanhla : " you have calmed down ? "

Me : " no "

He held my waist and squeezed my naked but and kissed me and I returned it.

Nhlanhla : " just focus on this "

Me : " what ? "

Nhlanhla : " us. "

Me : " you are confusing "

Nhlanhla : " I know. I trust you ok ? "

I nodded and he perked my lips. I am and not wasn't ready for all of that. We broke it up and we got dressed.

Nhlanhla : " I have to be somewhere real quick. Will try to sort this issue we are here for "

Me : " I am tired. I will sleep "

He nodded and took his gun and keys before walking out and I rested my head on the pillow.

.

.

A few moments in my sleep and I heard some movement in the room and I opened my eyes. It was dark but the side lamp was on.

Me : "Nhla.....!"

I was trying to break free from the person who was holding me and I was injected with something on my neck and it was blurry and I was tired.

"I got her"

The person chuckled.

"Not so tough anymore. You are gonna pay "

It was lights out for me .

INSERT 45

cold water was poured on me and I gasped for air and opened my eyes. I was soaking while laying in the car boot and he pulled my hair. I was tied up from my legs and hands. I stumbled and I laid on the floor.

Me : " what am I doing here ? "

He slapped and kicked me.

Nkosana : " you disgust me. "

Me : " you are gonna regret this "

Nkosi came around while walking in his crutch. It was cold as well.

Nkosana : " what time is it ? "

Nkosi : " just after midnight "

Nkosana nodded.

Me : " Nkosi what m I doing here ? "

Nkosi : " the same reason Nomcebo was here for "

Me : " don't start something you wouldn't finish "

Nkosana : " is the shovel ready ? "



He nodded and they closed the boot and pulled my hair and dragged me through the grave yard.

Me : " Leave me alone. Once I get out of these. Hell will break loose "

Nkosi : " Nhlanhla won't find you here "

He is right. I never told him where I burried Nomcebo. I wanted to cry but I didn't. We got infront of the grave and I was resisting.

Me : " You coward just like Philani Nkosi. You no different "

Nkosi : " I guess we were brothers "

Me : " and to ever believe every word when you said you love me. "

Nkosi : " I did. Just not enough after what you did "

Me : " for. Hoe"

Nkosana started kicking me and punching me.

Nkosana : " who are you calling a hoe bitch ! "

He roared.

Nkosi : " enough. Go take the ice"

Nkosana nodded and he walked away. Nkosi took out his gun and untied me.

Nkosi : " I will shoot you Ndalo and you know it. Now dig "

Me : " you- "

He shot the sky .

Nkosi : " fucken dig "

I took the shovel. It was dark and creepy here at night. I started to dig.

Nkosi : " Nkosana make it fast "

I wiped my tears and dug.

.

.

\*NHLANHLA \*

Siyanda: " We need to pay off a fine to get Ndalo out of this cloud "

Me : " if it's for my wife. I would go broke "

Siyanda : " I always knew you had a thing for her. But wena njalo uzenza isgora lah( you always potrayed like you didn't) "

Me : " We will talk about that later. "

Siyanda : " where are you ? "

Me : " I was going to sort something out. I am going back "

Siyanda : " ok. Let me go then "

Me : " sure "

He hung up and I arrived at the hotel and I parked the car and I got off and made my way in. I got in the elevator and it went up and it pinged and I got off. I took out the room key to open the door but it just opened on its own .

Me : " Ndalo "

I got in quickly and searched for her and she was nowhere. If it's Msheks I am really going to kill him. I rushed out leaving the room a mess and I ran down the stairs. No time for lifts , I need to find her. I ran out of the building and tried her phone but voicemail and I got in my car and drove to Soweto and called Siyanda.

Siyanda : " forgot something "

Me : " I think Msheks took Ndalo "

Siyanda : " damn "

Me : " I doubt they are in his house. Got to be somewhere "

Siyanda : " uhm his son's house ? "

Me : " that boy lives with his grandmother "

Siyanda : " Why would he abuct her ? "

Me : " many reasons. She shot him

Advertisement

Beat her son up and killed his baby mama "

Siyanda: " what ? "

Me : " what imma call you back "

Think Nhlanhla think. If anything happens to her I will go crazy.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

The shovel hit the box and I stopped and Nkosana took it and looked at me while pointing a gun.

Me : " that you is not for you. Leave it to us "

Nkosana : " I will shoot your brain "

I was quiet.

Nkosi : " lay on it "

Me : " what ? "

Nkosana : " mom is in there ? "

Me : " yes Mama's boy she is in there "

He shot my way but missed.

Nkosana:" Dad kill her already. "

Nkosi : " one last round for old times sake ?"

Me : " fuck you ok ? "

Nkosi : " just because you are married again it's because of me starting that chain for you "

Nkosana : " lay on it "

I looked at him.

Nkosana : " Now ! "

He shot and missed again. I laid on the box. He took a cooler box full off ice and he splashed it on me with cold water and I shivered.

Me : " What the ....."

He did again.

Nkosi : " Move "

Nkosana moved and Nkosi entered the grave. It was deep. He put his stick on me.

Nkosi : " Ndalo Ndalo you know how I killed Philani ? "

I was silent.

Nkosi:" I stabbed his eyes and ripped his heart out "

Nkosana : " we should do that "

Nkosi : " Good idea"

He took his knife out and he came close to me and I kicked his Crutch to the side and his legs an he slipped and hit the box and later there.

Nkosana : " Dad ! "

He pointed at me and shot my way with aim but I rolled off the box and I got up and took a gun from Nkosi's hand and I shot him , emptied the bullets on him and he dropped on the floor.

Me : " the fuck !"

I was shivering. I got out of the grave and I heard a car and i heard footsteps. I got off running as well.i wish o had a phone but nothing. I held onto myself and someone touched me and I grabbed the person's hand and twisted it but went under and ended up twisting my arm.

Me : " ah !"

He let go of me and I turned.

Me : "Nhlanhla"

He hugged me.

Nhlanhla : " you are wet , where are they ?"

Me:" I shot Nkosana and ..."

"Not me."

I looked behind me and Nkosi had blood dripping on his face he was holding a gun and she shot three times my direction but Nhlanhla engulfed me in a hug before turning us around and took the shots from behind.

Me : " Nhlanhla "

He let go of me as we fell and I took his gun and cro ked it and shit Nkosi in the head and he went down. I went on my knees I front of Nhlanhla.

Me : " Babe wake up please"

I tried to lift him up but mission as I am a tiny woman. I ran to the nearest car and it was Nhlanhla's and I got in and drove to where he is and I got him in the car after struggles and struggles and then drive off to the hospital. I had no choice.

Me : " can you hear me ? "

He groaned a bit .

Me : " don't die. "

## INSERT 46

Him making some sort of painful sounds gave me assurance that he is still ok a bit but I was still driving as fast as I can to the hospital while I am a sobbing mess. I didn't stop at any traffick light and good thing it's am in the morning just after midnight so there wasn't any signs of a car. I reached the hospital and I got out of the car and rushed inside to get some help and they came out with a stretcher and got him on it and I ran inside as well.

Me : " where is my husband ? "

Nurse : " mam we are gonna need you to fill in some information while the Drs are busy.

Me : " I want to see him. Is he ok ? "

Nurse : " you will see him. "

I wiped my tears and we went to fill in what was needed and I was told to sit down. I went to the car and searched for a jacket because I was sneezing and I found one and wore it and I heard a vibrating sound and I followed it till I found out it's a phone. I took it in my hands and I answered.

Me : " hello "

Siyanda: " Ndalo , Nhlanhla was looking for you...."



I broke down.

Siyanda : " where is Nhlanhla I need to talk to him "

Me : "uNkosi uMdubulile. Usesbhedlela manje ( Nkosi shot him. He is in the hospital now)

Siyanda : " where is Msheks ? "

Me : " I killed him. "

Siyanda : " where ? "

Me : " by the grave yard "

Siyanda : " did you bury him ? "

Me : " No "

Siyanda : " Go and bury his body , we don't want the sun to rise and anyone to find him there laying dead. "

Me : " what about his car ? "

Siyanda : " I will be there by then. I will sort that. Bury evidence "

Me : " ok "

I sniffed.

Siyanda : " Nhlanhla is strong. He will be ok "

Me : " I am worried "

Siyanda : " you won't lose him "

I nodded.

Me : " ok I have to go "

I hung up and got in the car and I drove off.

\*OLONA

sitting here and doing nothing gets to me. It's like I lose my mind without being in a space where I am happy. The hospital, running around and doing what I truly love. I met Ntokozo last year when I was transferred to this side from Eastern Cape and I, the know it all miss told him off in his department. I didn't know he was my boss as well but we got off on the wrong foot till those arguments turned to compliments. Do I see a future with him? Yes I do. I am a career driven woman but he changes all of that but still I love my profession as much. My phone rings and I pause the movie I am watching on my laptop. I feel unsettled and I couldn't sleep so I watched a movie. I answer it with a smile.

Me : " Baby "

Ntokozo : " you are still awake ? "

Me : " I felt restless and i slept during the day "

Ntokozo : " ok. I won't be coming "

Me : " why ? "

Ntokozo : " a shot patient was brought in. "

Me : " oh. Ok , I am coming back tomorrow "

Ntokozo : " let's take a week off and go to Capetown "

Me : " Ntokozo "

Ntokozo : " just to unwind and relax "

Me : " that's how this baby ended up in me "

He chuckled.

Ntokozo : " what do you say ? "

Me : " ok. I am in "

Ntokozo : " sure "

Advertisement

you can look for a hotel and book a plane ticket for us "

Me : " I will. When you are done with work come here. I miss you "

Ntokoza : " I miss you too baby. Look I have to rush , my pager just..."

Me : " it's fine "

Ntokoza : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too"

He hung up. There goes my cuddling . I lay on the bed and carry on watching the movie. I started looking at my hands and I could see my swollen feet in the next few months and big belly. I am scared really I am.

\*NDALO \*

I got to the graveyard and I ran out to where I last left Nkosi and checked him and he really is dead. I pulled him by his legs to where the grave is and Nkosana is laying there as well. I got in and pulled Nkosi in the grave and I pulled Nkosana in and I got out of the grave and I took a shovel. Wait the guns. I ran searching for all three guns and I finally found them and I wiped them first before I threw them inside and I then I got on my knees and cried. I never thought one day I would want to or kill Nkosi. Never thought he would want to kill me. I wiped my

tears and I poured sand over . It was a mission to do so but I think after some time I was done. A long time that was. I took the shovel and went to his car and I put it in the back boot and I closed the door and I ran to Nhlanhla's car and got in before driving off the cemetery. My thoughts were now on Nhlanhla. I hope he makes it. He has to make it for himself and me as well. If he dies I don't know what I will do ,I will feel lost . I wiped my tears swallowing and commenced the driving till I reached the hospital. I got out of the car fast and I went inside.

Me : " how is he ? Can I see him ? "

I ask the nurse.

Nurse : " they are still busy with him in the operation room.

She walked off. More tears came down and I tried to wipe them. I sat there on the same chair for an hour and it was starting to be uncomfortable. I was tired as well and feeling my throat is scratchy as well . I held on the jacket and smelt it and it has his scent. I bit my bottom lip just thinking of our wedding. He made it over the word perfect and very memorable. I can see him holding me and kissing me and telling me he loves me. I want Nhlanhla , he is the one I always needed in my life. The man I needed. I wiped my tears and footsteps disturbed my thoughts.

"Ndalo"

I stood up and it was Ntokozo

Ntokozo : " what are you doing here and it's cold "

Me : " I am here for Nhlanhla "

Ntokozo : " oh where is his wife ? I need to talk to her "

Me : " I'm his wife "

Ntokozo : " woah when did I miss this ? "

Me : " yesterday. We will talk about it later Ntokozo how is he ? "

Ntokozo : " the police will do!e in the morning for some questions. He is ok. "

I hugged him.

Me : " ( teary ) Can I see him ? "

Ntokozo : " go sleep Ndalo "

Me : " I want to see him. "

He nodded.

Ntokozo : " come "

We walked off together to where Nhlanhla is and we walked in. I rushed to his side and he is laying on his side .

Ntokozo : " he might wake up in a few hours "

Me : " thank you "

He nodded and walked out. I went on my knees in front of him and touched his face.

Me : " you scared me "

I sniffed.

Me : " I don't want to lose you "

I watched him asleep and I sat on the floor staring at him. I couldn't leave nor walk out. I ended up staying on the floor.

I woke up on the morning and I sneezed a bit before getting up. My body was a bit stiff. I went to go and pee at the bathroom and I came back and the police were in the ward. What am I going to say ?

Police : " oh we heard the wife brought in this man. Are you his wife ? "

Me : " yes "

They looked at me.

Officer : " we will need you to answer some questions. "

Me : " ok "

Officer : " what happened that he ended up here

Me : " we just came here to visit my brother and my husband went to get us food "

Officer: " was your brother there with you ? "

Me: " not yet. He was here at work ,he is a Dr "

He nodded.

Me : " he got us food and ....

Officer : " It's said you and your husband were seen at a law firm earlier

Me : " yes. My old law firm

Officer : "what were you doing with the boss ?"

Me : " he blacklisted me so I wanted to go ask why and the reasons for doing such "

Officer : " why did he blacklist you ? "

Me : " I divorced his father "

Officer : " who is his father ?

Me : " is this about my husband or ex-husband

Officer : " your husband"

Me : " then why are we going through my past marriage ?



Officer : " we need all evidence to trace "

Someone groaned.

Me : " Nhlanhla "

I rushed to him and he was just groaning. Siyanda entered.

Officer : " call me mam "

He gave me a card.

Me : " sure "

He walked out "

Siyanda : " I brought you things to change "

Me : " thank you "

I took it and I went to bath and changed to be clean. I kept on sneezing. I walked out and Siyanda was talking to someone.

Siyanda : " Ugrand ntwana (you are ok ? )

"yah n...Ngigrand ( yeah I am ok )

I rushed over to them and pushed Siyanda away and I hugged Nhlanhla and he groaned.

Me : " I am sorry "

Siyanda : " ukuphapha ( being forward)

Me : " mxm. I am sorry "

Nhlanhla : " Ah , it's ok

He laid on his side.

Me : " let me call a Dr"

Nhlanhla : " not now. Siyanda put "

Siyanda : " wow. And I drove hours coming here "

Nhlanhla : " leave "

Siyanda : " mxm"

He walked out and I took a chair and sat down wiping my tears.

Me : " I am glad you are ok. "

Nhlanhla : " I am always.

Me : " thank you for protecting me "

Nhlanhla : " it has always been my duty. I would take those bullets for you anytime "

Me : " I love you "

He smiled and I took his hand "

Nhlanhla : "come kiss me "

I giggled and leaned forward and we shared a kiss. We broke it and he bit his bottom lip.

Nhlanhla : " you look beautiful

Me : " amanga. ( Lies )"

We laughed.

Me : " I killed Nkosi

Nhlanhla : " I know "

Me : " what now ?

Nhlanhla : " let's not think about that now. I just want to look at your face

Me : " that's weird"

Nhlanhla : " it's not "

He tried to sit up.

Me : " don't hurt yourself "

Nhlanhla : " don't worry

Me : " I have to

I am glad he is ok. I was worried alot.

INSERT 47

\*OLONA \*

A persistent knock on my door woke me up from my nap. There is nothing I can do while sitting at home. I drag my feet and open the door and my heart skips a beat. He is frustrated as he enters. I close the door and turn my feet. He places up and down my living room.

Me : " Dad. What's wrong ? "

Dad : " It's a Case "

Me : " sit down. I will make some coffee for you "

He nodded and I went to the kitchen and made some coffee. When he looks like that I know it's got to be something big. I bring some muffins from the fridge and warm them up before going to serve him.

Dad : " still love Chocolate ? "

Me : " always "

Dad : " I am not happy "

Me : " about "

Dad : " not getting the dots together. Thats why I am here because talking to you gets me thinking "

Me : " what is it about ? "

Dad : " Murders around Soweto these past few months people have been dying. Gang leaders , our lawyers. "

Me : " Wow "

Dad : " and this whole thing started when Thembinkosi Majola was released "

Me : " Thembinkosi Majola ? "

Dad : " Yes. I think he has a hand in it. We went to his house yesterday but he wasn't there. We went to a law firm that his son owns and it was said we missed them just minutes ago. The PA said a former owner was there with another man "

Me : " this is confusing. "

Dad : " people are missing and I need to get to the bottom of it. I know it's him. "

Me : " ok think "

He sipped on his Coffee. He was silent. My father is a detective. Most trusted and knows his work and does it very well.

Dad : " Wait "

He took out his note pad and started writing .

Me : " what ? "

He was silent while jotting down his things.

Dad : " I got it. "

I decided to be silent.

Me : " what ? "

Dad : " iam going back to the law firm and the hospital "

Hospital for what ?

Me : " hospital ? "

Dad : " you can't count on Gumede to do something simple "

He walks off.

Me : " Dad ! "

I sigh. What is he up to ?

.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

Nhlanhla : " relax I am fine "

Me : " I know "

He sat up and I helped him. He held my hand and kissed it.

Nhlanhla : " I love you "

Me : " I love you too "

I kissed his lips and he responded.

" we are in a hospital "

We broke it off .

Siyanda walked in .

Me : "we know "

Siyanda : " didn't seem like it. How are the pills working ? "

Nhlanhla : " fine. When am I getting out of here. ? "

Me : " you need to recover baby "

Siyanda : " baby "

I hit the back of his head.

Me : " you are forward "

Siyanda : " mxm "

Nhlanhla : "I can't stand hospitals I need to be discharged. I don't feel any pain "

Me : " calm down because you are staying "

Ntokozo walked in the ward.

Ntokozo : " I should be with my girlfriend "

Siyanda : " sorry for doing your work "

Ntokozo : " I am still mad I wasn't told about this wedding "

Siyanda : " is he important ? "

Me : " haibo wena , that's my long lost brother "

Nhlanhla : " oh I thought you were Thembinkosi's friend "

Ntokozo : " what if I was ? "

Me : " just check on him "

Nhlanhla : " and tell me when I am getting discharged. "

Ntokozo : " not anytime now "

Me : " Thank you "

He nods and check on him then he leaves and we stay with Nhlanhla. I am not leaving till he is fully ok. Though he keeps on assuring me that he is.

Siyanda : " I need some food. I will be back "

We nod and he walks out.

Me : " I kiss Thabisile "

Nhlanhla : " it has been a day "



Me : " I am used to her nagging me "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " I can't believe you agreed to be my wife "

Me : " haah mele ngibe fast quick or bebzongidlela ( I had to be fast quick before they snatch you ) "

Nhlanhla : "

Advertisement

they would have never "

There was a knock on the door as we laughed and police officers walked in.

Officer : " Hi I am Detective Soyzwaphi "

Us : " hi "

Officer : " we are here for the Ms. We were directed to you and you might give us answers. "

Me : " its Mrs and what answers "

Officer : " about the deaths escalating in Soweto. May you come with us down to the station "

Nhlanhla : " why does she need to leave ? "

Officer : " it's proceder "

Me : " I can't leave my husband "

Officer : you will be back and Question him "

The other officer nodded.

Officer : " come "

I looked at Nhlanhla and followed the officer.

.

.

\*OLONA\*

Ntokozo: " babe "

Me : " I waited "

Ntokozo : " give me an hour good and I will be there "

Me : " ok then. Don't turn on me "

Ntokozo : " I won't "

Me : " ok "

He hung up and I started with cooking. I am not even showing but he stresses too much. I should call dad later on and ask if he got what he needed.

.

.

\*NDALO\*

I was placed on a chair as soon as we arrived. He sat in front of me and placed the recorder on the table and he clicked his pen.

Him : " Buhlebendalo Majola right ? "

Me : " Rhadebe "

Him : " interesting. Aren't you married to Thembinkosi Majola ? "

Me : " was married "

He nodded.

Him : " tell me , weren't you the one who fought for his freedom ? "

Me : " I did precisely "

I nodded.

Him : " why ? "

Me : " I revisited the case and it didn't make sense. A lot of loop holes and my son needed his father "

Him : " where is this son ? "

Me : " he was shot in Alexandra "

Him : " why ? "

Me : " i didn't pull the trigger so I don't know "

Him : " it was gang related isn't it ? "

Me : " this is South Africa. People die alot through other people's crimes and cases go cold "

Him : " not my cases. I get to the bottom of them. That's why I am recommend the best "

I nodded. I kept my cool. I was nervous but I remained calm.

Him : " Let's start here. The man at the hospital why is he there. I heard he was brought in by you "

Me : " yes he was "

Him : " what happened ? Who shot him ? "

Me : " as i have said. South Africa is a place where people get shot in Townships "

Him : " and we get to the bottom of that , what I am asking is that why is he in the hospital ? "

Me : " he was shot "

Him : " by who ? "

Me : " Thembinkosi Majola because we broke up and I married "

Him : " where is Thembinkosi ? "

Me : i don't know. "

He looked at me and I looked abck at him.

Him : " I am keeping you here for an hour. "

Me : " you can't do that "

He took his recorder and walked out locking. I stood up and paced up and down.

Me : " shit ! "

I sat back down and just breathed in and out. Calm down Ndalo. Nhlanhla might tell a different story so I should shut up.

INSERT 48

I sat there for an hour and the officer came back in and he looked at me.

Officer : " your husband's story checks . "

I find myself relaxing.

Officer : " but that doesn't mean I won't keep watching you "

Me : " ok "

He looked at me.

Officer : " I know you know something "

Me : " yet I don't know anything "

He looks at me.

Officer : " we are releasing you "

I stood up with him and we both walked out of the interrogating room and I see Siyanda . I went to him.

Siyanda : " are you ok ? "

Me : " yeah "

Siyanda : " Ok Lets go"

The officer looked at us and we started walking out.

Me : " what happened at the hospital ? "

Siyanda : " Nothing much "

I nodded as we got in the car and he started it and drove off. There was silence in the car. I closed my eyes for a while , alot happened in a short space of time and it's tiring and draining as well. I opened my eyes and we weren't going to the hospital but on a free way.

Me : " Siyanda "

I looked at him.

Siyanda : " it's his orders "

Me : " I am tired to argue this out "

Siyanda : " you were not ment to argue it in the first place "

I closed my eyes.

Me : " I don't have a say "

Siyanda : " it's for your own good. "

I looked at him and then closed my eyes once more. I dozed off while the car moved and went to sleep.

---

I saw my grandmother smiling at me while sitting under a peach tree and I smiled trying to go to her but it seemed like I am not moving or reaching her.

Me : " gogo "

I shouted out!

Gogo : " That's your place Buhle don't leave it "

Me : " I want to come close "

She shook her head and took a peach from the basket and started eating the fruit.

---

Siyanda woke me up as we have arrived in durban and I got off the car and made my way inside the house and turned on the lights. I went to the kitchen and made a sandwich that I ate and washed my plate before going up the stairs to take a warm shower. After I was done. I threw myself in bed and got to rest my head on the pillows and off to sleep I was in.

A month passed and things were ok and peaceful if I may add. I haven't been feeling ok

Advertisement

not physically but emotionally and it's affecting my mental state as well. I always feel the need to just stay in the blankets



and just cry for no reason at all and it has been Worrying Nhlanhla so much. I Don't want him to worry at all but it just happens. I am laying in bed after bathing and making it and I pull the blankets over my head and close my eyes trying to find unknown peace. I sigh and then I doze off after some time.

I am woken up by someone removing the blanket over my head and it's dark. Only the bathroom light is on and I look at this person and concern is on his face. I sit up and he pulls me to his lap.

Nhlanhla : " I am worried. "

Me : " I am fine. I should get work and get myself busy "

Nhlanhla : " you are not gonna work when you are like this "

Me : " Baby I am ok , just not used to sitting around anymore "

Nhlanhla : " let's go out "

Me : " when ? "

Nhlanhla : " I have a meeting tonight regarding the shipping service "

Me : " We can go. I want to hear what really goes on "

He kisses my lips.

Nhlanhla : " ok. Let's go and shower "

I nodded and we got off the bed and went to the bathroom and I stripped while he opened the water and we got in. He held my waist and took my shower gel and started applying it and he scrubbed my body.

Me : " Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : "mmh "

Me : " I am scared "

Nhlanhla : " to what ? "

Me : " to have kids "

Nhlanhla : " there is no pressure. We still have time. "

Me : " you want them ? "

Nhlanhla : " even if we don't have kids it's fine Ndalo because of your past "

I was silent.

Nhlanhla : " what are you thinking off ? "

Me : " are our lives in danger ? "

Nhlanhla : " it's dangerous but I don't want to expose you too much on it. "

He plays with my boobs ,

Nhlanhla : " it's for your own good "

I nodded.

Me : " ok "

He gets done in bathing me and now it's my turn to bathe him.

Nhlanhla : " have you thought of taking therapy ? "

Me : " no "

Nhlanhla : " you should "

Me : " I am not mentally ill ""

Nhlanhla : " but you have depression "

I was silent .

Nhlanhla : " think about it "

Me : " I will".

Nhlanhla : " is it safe to ...."

I laughed and ran my hands on his chest .

Me : "it's safe "

I giggled . He turns and picks me up and I wrap my legs around his waist and his neck .he looks at me.

Me : "what? "

Nhlanhla : " nothing "

I looked at him and we kissed and he pinned me on the wall trailing the kisses all over my neck. My breathing hitched and I gasped as he circulated on my clitoris . His lips trailed back to mine as we shared a kiss once more. I love my husband and our weird talk in the shower everyday .

## INSERT 49

After the shower we got it drying our selves and I had to hairdryer my hair. I sat infront of the mirror as Nhlanhla lotioned and he took out a suit to get dressed in i looked at him.

Me : " You and Thembinkosi both went to the meetings ? "

Nhlanhla : " only me "

I nodded. I finished drying my hair and I applied some lotion on my body and and wore my underwear. I chose a dress and some heels and I got dressed and fixed my hair.

Me : " do I have to put make up? "

Nhlanhla : " if you feel the need but I think you are fine "

Me : " ok "

I stood up and went to the closet and came back with my kit and he looked at me with a weird look.

Nhlanhla : " what's that ? "

Me : " a weave. Ordered all the way from overseas by me taught by your sister "

He shook his head. I sat down and took it out and started fixing it up. I straightened it more with a straightening iron and then

out a cap on my head before I started putting the weave on my hair and gluing it at the same time. It's a long process but I was done after some time and I looked at myself. It was a bob and it looked nice .

Nhlanhla : " grey ? "

Me : " it's nice baby. I am even wearing a black dress so it's nice. "

He shook his head. I took the make up kit I got from my wedding and started doing make up.

Nhlanhla : " you have sat there for two hours doing hair and face " "

Me : " you are exaggerating " "

Nhlanhla : " I am not " "

Me : " you are " "

I got done with make up and I took the necessary things and out them in a small bag. He shook his head and kissed my cheek.

Nhlanhla : " you look beautiful " "

Me : " thank you. Let's go " "

He took his phone and car keys and we walked out of the house. We got in the car and drove off.

Me:" I forgot my gun "

Nhlanhla : " ngikuphathele something (I got you something)"

He reached his arm at the back and he came back with a box wrapped up.

Me : " ehm what is this ? "

Nhlanhla:" early birthday present "

I smiled and took the card on top.

Me : " to my heart. Thank you for loving me. Wishing you a happy birthday in advance"

I opened it.

Me : " that message was so sweet and short "

He smiled. I removed this paper thing covering it and I looked at it.

Me : " you are a very weird husband"

Nhlanhla : " I am different. "

I took out the gun and knife and it had my initials on it.

Me : " I love it "

I took out something else.

Nhlanhla : " it's for your thigh. Instead of having the gun in your bag you have it strapped on your thigh "

Me : " I feel like this is a movie "

He chuckled .

Me : " thank you babe I really love it "

He nodded. We got to where we are supposed to be and he took my leg an the strap thing and he kissed my thigh before he put it on me and checked for bullets in my new gun and he then made sure everything was ok.

Nhlanhla : "should I crock if because at times things get messy fast. "

Me : " yes please "

He crocked it. The put it on my thigh strap.

Nhlanhla : " a silencer "

Me : " I know "

Nhlanhla: " I don't think you need it "

I nodded and he put it away and he checked his gun as well and we were set. He caressed me thigh and perked my lips. I wiped his lips.

Nhlanhla : " I love you "



Me ":" I love you more. So much more "

He kissed my lips and I returned it holding him and we broke it off I giggled v

Me : " now your lips are nice "

Nhlanhla : " let's go again "

Me : " oh my God "

He chuckles and we kiss again then broke it off.

Me : " it's ok now "

Nhlanhla : " it's never ok to kiss my wife "

Me : " we are gonna be late "

We fixed ourselves and i wiped the lipstick off his lips with a wiped and I re applied it on !one and we got out of the car and held hands as we made our way in the restaurant. Those men looked dangerous and their Aura is dark. Kasi gangster have nothing on them at all.

Nhlanhla : " gentle men "

They stood up and greeted each other. I wasn't the only woman here . Some had their women and some were alone. We sat down and a waiter came to get our drink orders. I need some wine to relax me . I just wonder if Nhlanhla is as rich as them or

....? I don't know. They start talking in a language I don't understand. So I am a pretty face for the night . Ok

Advertisement

we got food and ate while they carried on in the language they are speaking. Might be those Spanish people cause they look Spanish like ? I don't know at this point. I hear on say .

Man : " \$1million from southern Africa to Spain "

Oh they are Spanish.

Nhlanhla : "( chuckle ) That's small and not what we agreed on previously. I am running a business here. "

The serious face he made. I was even scared and had never encountered that side. One of the men looked at me and I showed off my serious face.

They look at each other and then speak.

Man : " \$5 million American dollars"

Nhlanhla just looked at them. You go baby. Intimidate them. They look at each other and he leans forward.

Nhlanhla : " I think we should leave "

He pushed his chair back and came to assist me.

Man 2:" wait ."

Nhlanhla stopped

Man 2:"we will give you \$30 million "

Nhlanhla : " great doing business with you "

They looked at each other and then one snapped their fingers and put 6 brief cases.

Nhlanhla : " open all of them "

They snapped there fingers and some guys came and opened and the started checking.

Nhlanhla : " this stack doesn't equivalent to \$3million. "

How can he see that ?

Man : " it's all there "

Nhlanhla : " I am not stupid and definitely won't be taken for a ride ! "

He roared and stood up.

Nhlanhla : " you haven't been well informed about me "

Man : "we are not to be scared by a black man alone "

Nhlanhla pulled out his gun and shot one of them and the ladies jumped the men took out theirs and the ladies ran off. I pulled out mine too and pointed at them .

Nhlanhla : " who's next ?"

## INSERT 50

The way his arms were wrapped around me kept me safe and made me feel safe at the same time. He kissed my forehead and I opened my eyes and met his closed eyes. Last night was a mess and a learning experience. I got to see a side of my husband that I have never saw before and it was different.

Me : " Bruise you are squeezing me "

He chuckled and opened his eyes.

Nhlanhla : " I am sorry "

Me : " it's ok. "

Nhlanhla : " I made it messy last night "

Me : " you sure did "

Nhlanhla : " I am sorry "

Me : " what are you gonna do about the money ? "

Nhlanhla : " I will put it in the vault "

Me : " vault ? "

Nhlanhla : " yeah come "

He picked me up and carried me to the bathroom. We bathed together and got out. It was a bit chilli but you know Durban

weather. I dressed in leggings and a sweater with sneakers and jacket and he got dressed as well.

Me : " so where is the vault ? "

Nhlanhla : " you are the only one who will know it and I trust you "

Me : " thank you "

We kissed. We went down the stairs and took the money before going inside the car. He started the car and drove off. He started at McDonald's and bought breakfast for me and ice cream for himself and got a drink somehow and drove off. I was eating and I played some music.

Me : " ( eating and singing ) We've got the gangster love ,nothing can come between us. Mmmmh mmh upheth mmh "

Nhlanhla : " you will choke "

Me : " mmh "

I swallowed. He changed it

Me : " hawu "

He looked at me. I turned the volume up.

Me : " yeah yeah "

Nhlanhla : " you are about to start "

Me : " yep "

I kissed his cheek .

Me : " Manando the reason I did it , yeah

I'm putting on for my city , yeah

My nigga died he was 28

I heard them shots go up in the air

Now they know me everywhere

Manando the reason I did it yeah .

Yeah , yes . Yeah

yeah yeah"

I bobbed my head and we laughed.

Me : " I am a special case"

Nhlanhla : " surely "

Me : " where are we going ? "

Nhlanhla : " Port Shepstone"

I nodded and carried on eating . I was very full when I was done that I took a short nap. I was woken up by him then he said we have arrived. It was a house and it has trees around it , more like a jungle. We got out of the car and we took the brief cases

and we got to the door and he scanned his eye and out in a password before it opened. We walked in and the door shut immediately. It looked like a normal house on display. He walked in further and I followed down the passage and he stopped by the wall.

Nhlanhla : " vault "

The wall was removed. Like it was a hologram or something. I looked at him and he took his hand and placed it on the space provided and then he had a sound password which I couldn't memorise then his eye to him entering the code.

Me : " that's slot "

Nhlanhla : " I know "

It opened and it was a very huge room . Money was everywhere like everywhere.

Me : " how much are we carrying ? "

He place the brief cases and took a bag , money bag and put it in there. There were other black bags.

Me : " is it for money only ? "

Nhlanhla : " yes this house is for money "

Me : " how rich are you ? Wait how are you this rich ? "

Nhlanhla : " many ways. Money is not a problem because I work for it "

I don't think Nkosi was this rich but he had money.

Me : " you are very secretive "

Nhlanhla : " you didn't ask "

Me : " mxm ,so if I said I want to go to Dubai like slay Queens you would take me ? "

Nhlanhla : " yeah. I am not stingy Ndalo. I am a natural saver. I put money away whenever I get it "

Me : " ok "

I helped him put the money away.

Me : " how much is this ? "

Nhlanhla : " estimated to close to 500"

Me : "500 what ? "

Nhlanhla : " million rand's "

Me : " wow , can I be a house wife ?"

Nhlanhla : "sure "

I am testing him and I look at him and he gives me two bags.

Nhlanhla : " you two month allowance"



Me : " I was joking "

Nhlanhla : " just take it "

Me : " and do what ? "

Nhlanhla : " blow it if you want to "

Me : " next week we are going to Sandton "

He chuckled

Nhlanhla : " ok "

We finished up and we got up

Me : " I feel like my nets worth is so small "

Nhlanhla : " come "

We got out of the vault. We went to the kitchen and he touched the counter and it seperated and then he took my hand and placed it and it scanned my hand. He put in a password and it closed.

Me : " what is that for ? "

Nhlanhla : " so the whatever you touch in here without me you won't be closed in the room or chopped the hand off "

Me : " you let's leave "

He held my waist and kissed me.

Nhlanhla : " this is for us. For you "

Me : " no it's for you "

He kissed me and I responded and he squeezed my butt and I moaned. He picked me up and went to the lounge and put me on the couch. He got on me and kissed me passionately filled with emotions.

.

.

Nhlanhla : " mmh "

He kissed my neck. I wrapped my arms around him and dig in his back as he thrust slowly and deeply in me. I kept on moaning and he kissed my lips. We broke it off and he went deeper.

Me : " I love you so much Nhlanhla "

I bit my bottom lip and he pinned my hands above me and we eye locked.

Nhlanhla : " I love you Ndalo. I don't see my life without you in it. "

He groaned and I moaned.

Nhlanhla : " fuck I live for you "

He quickened his pace and I felt my knees shaking. He lets go of my hands and holds my waist and my hands go to his chest and I moan.

Me : " Ah baby "

I cum and he slows down but keeps his nice strokes going. I look at him , I love him more than anyone and anything. He is everything and more provided.

He pulls out and sits on the couch and I get on him. And slide in slowly .my cum was all over his shaft. He holds my waist as I go up and down and move it. I lean in and kiss him passionately and he returns it

INSERT 51

He was laying on the couch and i was laying on top of him. I was listening to his heart beat.

Me : " who installed the security things for you ? "

Nhlanhla : " some friend from the past "

Me : " oh where is he ? "

Nhlanhla : " he died "

Me : " oh "

Nhlanhla : " anything you want to ask ? "

Me : " not yet "

He nodded.

Me : " let's go home. I want to be in bed "

Nhlanhla: " I will ask Thabisile for a good therapist "

Me : " I am fine "

Nhlanhla : " even if you are fine. You will go or no wife allowance for you "

Me : " it's fine "

He looks at me and I laugh and get off him

Me : " Money is not everything "

Nhlanhla : you are going still going "

Me : " ok I will "

He kissed me.

Nhlanhla : " that's what I want to hear "

We got dressed and got done and I brushed my weave with my hands and he took our stuff and we walked out. The house locked itself and we got in the car and he drove off.

Me : " can we swim when we get home ? "

He laughs till tears roll down and I hit his shoulder.

Me : " I want to swim hawu "

Nhlanhla : " u am not saying you can't , I just imagined you and the rural way of swimming "

Me : " mxm "

He laughed.

Nhlanhla : " I am sorry "

Me : " you are teasing me. "

Nhlanhla : " ok baby I am sorry. You want to swim alone right ? "

Me : " No. What if I drown ? "

Nhlanhla:"if you can swim you won't "

I looked at him and he kept quiet. I laid my seat down and I listened to music and while closing my eyes.

Nhlanhla:"you turned me on yesterday "

Me : " in what ? "

Nhlanhla : " the way you pulled out that gun next to me "

Me : " I am not a chicken. I don't run away and I will always have your back "

Nhlanhla : " I loved it "

Me : " you ...you are just full off surprises , that's all I will say "

He kept quiet. I finally got to sleep and I dozed off. Nhlanhla is a good driver. Even if he drives fast you enjoy the ride as well. I wonder if I can still drive or not ?

..

He woke me up when we got home and he carried me inside.

Nhlanhla : " still want to swim ? "

I nodded rubbing my eyes . He walked up the stairs and put me on the bed. I went to shower together and wore a bikini and took a towel and walked outside. He wore shorts and took a laptop and I just ignored him.

Nhlanhla : " i will order "

Me : " ok "

He looked at me.

Me : " what ? "

Nhlanhla : " I am waiting for you to jump in. "

I went to the steps and got in and he chuckled and went back to his laptop and I got in. This pool is deep.

Me : " I am gonna drown "

He looked at me and went back to his laptop. I am scared of swimming. The way we want back home years ago you just don't wanna know.

Nhlanhla : " let me take a picture "

I smiled and he snapped a photo.

Nhlanhla : " now swim "

Me : " I am "

Nhlanhla : " you are moving "

Me : " I can't swim "

I walked to the steps and got out and took a towel. I went to him.

Me : " what are you busy with ? "

Nhlanhla : " business " "

I nodded and he put his laptop away.

Nhlanhla : " let's go swim " "

Me : " come " "

He picked me up and we went inside. I held onto him as he went deeper inside the pool.

Me : " I don't want to drown " "

Nhlanhla : " You wouldn't " "

We kissed.

Nhlanhla : " hold your breath and trust me " "

I nodded and I held my breath and he went under and we held our breaths for some time. He swam back to the steps holding my hand and we got out and he threw a towel at me .

Nhlanhla : " run inside " "

I didn't ask anything I just ran inside and a few seconds later he was inside as well and closed the sliding door.

Me : " "

what's going on ? " "



Nhlanhla : " the Spanish people "

Me : " what ? "

Nhlanhla : " Shit ! "

He attacked me and we rolled on the floor as the sliding door glass shattered and we crawled on the floor going to the kitchen. We reached it and he opened the draw and took out two guns and pressed something and he stood up.

Nhlanhla : " stay here "

He rushed out and steal doors closed all entrances and exits of the whole kitchen. This is deep. Very deep I could hear gun show. I am worried. Very much worried , I hope he is ok. I want to be out there and help as well. How do these people know where we live ? Does Siyanda do this as well or not ? I need alot of answers about this life.

I paced up and down in the kitchen. Even the fridge and cupboards were locked so that's a bummer. It was silent after hours and it's very dark in here. I open the draw that he opened earlier on and pressed on some tablet and it stated that I am in a lot hen lockdown. I pressed for it to be removed or revoked and it needed a password or eye . I prayed I get the password right.

Me : " Ok . "

I pressed for password and it had a hint " heart beat " that's gonna be hard.

Me : " it can't be his name "

I typed mine backwards calculating which letter comes next and the lights came on and the steal door opened and I took a gun and rushed out. I could hear a man speaking and someone groaning.

"nos llevaste a dar un paseo "

I walked to the lounge and I stopped and turned back when I saw two men with Nhlanhla.

Man : " where is our money ? "

Nhlanhla : " es mi dinero!( It's my money )"

What is he saying.? I aim at one guy and I crocked the gun and shot his head and the other one turned to me and I ducked behind the wall when he shot my way and I appeared on the other side and i slid a gun to Nhlanhla . The guy stepped on my leg

Me : " Ah !"

Man : " saluda a la muerte puta( say hi to death you whore )"

He was about to pull the trigger but he was shot first. He dropped and I moved back with my butt and Nhlanhla came to me. He was bruised.

Me : " are you ok ? "

Nhlanhla : " yeah I am ok . I love you ok ? "

I nodded.

Me : " I love you too. You look purple "

Nhlanhla : " I will be ok. Don't worry "

I got up and and shook my leg. He really stepped on it. We walked around.

Me : " the bodies. What are we gonna do with them ? "

Nhlanhla : " I will sort it out "

Me : " how did you fight them alone ? "

Nhlanhla : " my father didn't take me to Russia for nothing "

Me : " your father is a mafia man ? "

Nhlanhla : " Let's sort the bodies "

He sat me on the bed when we got to our bedroom and made a call. Nhlanhla is very secretive. There is more than he is letting on and I don't like surprises. At all. He came back.

Nhlanhla : " it will be sorted "

I kept quiet.

Nhlanhla : " what's wrong ? "

Me : " I feel like I don't know you or the man I married and had known for years. Something new comes up "

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

Me : " Am I lying ? "

Nhlanhla : " I am still that man you fell for , the man you married. Your husband "

Me : " ok "

I got off the bed and walked to the bedroom. He followed me.

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

Me : " I want to remove my womb "

I opened the shower. I know I tied them In case in future I want to have kids but removing my womb seems best.

Me : " this life is too dangerous than I thought "

He kept quiet and I stripped and got in and closed the door. I could see him through the shower door.

Nhlanhla : " ok "

He walked off after that. I turned back and took my shower gel and applied it on my body and scrubbed myself

INSERT 52

\*NHLANHLA\*

I was downstairs in my room. People use it as a study but I used it for all kinds of things. I pause the Video and rewind it and he speaks once again instructing me what I should do.

Him : " Now Nhla you are handling a very Sensitive situation here . You need to put the tracker in the yellow fluid because if I use scientific terms you are going to get lost. "

I chuckled and took the tracker and put it in the liquid using tweezers and it flashes red.

Him : " now if it flashes Green something went wrong. If it flashes red then it's good "

I nodded and took the syringe and opened it and I sucked the liquid out of the tube.

Him : " you need to find a pulse and inject it there "

I took the remote and switched off the tv and packed away everything and walked out and went upstairs. It's already clean after just hours. The pain killers I took are working , wonders. I wonder how women survive period pains if they take such

strong pills as well. I got in our bedroom and she was asleep speaking to herself and I took off my shoes and got over her and touched her neck and I found her pulse and I held her neck softly and I injected her and she flinched and I pulled it out and got off her and wore my shoes and went to throw away the syringe. I checked everything and it was in order and I went back to the bedroom. I looked at her and she kept on turning on the bed. I wish to have a family like any other man but killed that wish a long time ago. It won't happen and never will happen. I touched her stomach and exposed her scars on her stomach and the image of Ibanathi flashes and I get in bed and pull her to me and she starts to relax in my arms. I close my eyes.

.

.

\*NDALO \*

I woke up in the morning and I went to the kitchen without waking up Nhlanhla and went to freshen up and so a dress. . I had a very disturbing dream last night and I couldn't sleep properly and I want to make some breakfast as well. I make a full English breakfast , Farmhouse breakfast just to get my mind distracted. Today the day is very good and bright. My neck feels

swollen and it hurts. I will take some pain killers. Maybe I slept uncomfortably yesterday. Everything seems to be in order here in the house. I go and set up outside by the pool and it looks beautiful. I walk back inside and I meet him by the stairs .

Me : " good morning "

Nhlanhla : " Morning "

He kissed my lips.

Me : " I made breakfast . It's outside "

Nhlanhla : " Thank you "

He was about to walk off.

Me : " can we talk ? "

Nhlanhla : " something wrong with your neck ? "

Me : " I think I slept badly. I don't know "

He holds my neck and checks it.

Nhlanhla : " if it doesn't get better tell me "

Me : " ok "

He let go of it.

Me : " I am sorry about yesterday. I was very irrational and insensitive and stupid little brat. I keep on pushing you into a corner and there is so much a person can take from someone. I

am sorry and should have considered your feelings and meet you halfway all the time. I know my sorry won't undo what I said and done but I am "

Nhlanhla : " it's ok "

Me : " it's not. I should respect you always "

Nhlanhla : " You are right kids won't be for us and I never said I wanted kids so I will set up a drs appointment . This is more dangerous for a child already I have risked you in it "

Me : " Don't set up an appointment. One day we will regret it so let's just leave my tubes tied. "

Nhlanhla : " Anything that you want to do "

Me : " ok. I am sorry still , I made an apology breakfast"

I took his hand and we walked outside and he chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " thank you "

He kissed my cheek.

Me : " come "

I dished up for him and I gave him the food and sat opposite him and folded my legs.

Nhlanhla :. " I need to be somewhere today , want to come ? "

Me : " Russians involved ? "



He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " national client "

Me : " ok "

Nhlanhla : " we are going to a club so you can relax "

Me : " who said clubs make me relax ? "

Nhlanhla : " you are will be used to that "

Me : " now I am used to this "

He smiled.

Nhlanhla : " Thabisile texted the Psychologists recommend you will choose one you think you will be comfortable with. "

Me : " I am not comfortable talking to a stranger and I am ok "

Nhlanhla : " people die from depression Ndalo "

Me : " I will just work . I am moving on "

He just nodded.

Nhlanhla : " your call "

I nodded. We carried on having breakfast.

.

.

.

I don't think I need to work because Going with Nhlanhla is now becoming a profession , I was simple. I just wore leather shorts and a top and a girl's bestfriend. The weave I had to rejuvenate it again because wow it looks like a cat died. I hair dried it and ironed it all over spraying everything. This is so much work and I won't be wearing one anytime soon. I get done and it looks amazing again. I do light make up. I mean You are married to this man you have to represent him so well. He was looking at me until I was done.

Me : " I am done "

He took my hand and we walked out of the bedroom to the car and got in. He drove off and by the looks we are going where I had anticipated .I relax on the car seats .

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

Me : " mmmh "

I looked at him and he looked at me. I just smiled.

Me : " you just wanted to say my name "

He Nodded. We became silent again until we arrived at our destination and he parked the car and we got out and he took a black bag from the boot and took my hand and we made our way inside. It wasn't busy since it's day time. We kept on walking till we got to a nicer section and I think it's the VIP.

Some men were smoking while ladies worked on the pole. One stood up and took out his cigarette and puffed out.

Him : " Bruise ! What a surprise and been long since I saw you "

They do a hand shake. This is the type of gangsters I am used to.

Him : " ugrand ? ( You are good ? )" "

Nhlanhla : " Yeah ngingrand ( yes I am good )" "

Him : " oh you brought a lady to join my club ? She is cute "

Nhlanhla : " she is off limits "

Him : " oh I see. "

Nhlanhla : " can we get this over and done with ?" "

Him : " sure "

He whistled and a lady wearing the shortest dress came .she was make up and all but I wasn't too much.

Him : " take care of her. She is precious "

Her : " sure. Bruise "

She walked off .

Nhlanhla : " I will be back "

I nodded and followed the lady. We got to another section and there were other ladies. I am not down for anything. They are having cocktails and taking pictures. Slay Queens I tell you. I sit down.

Lady : " this is ... "

Me : " Ndalo "

Lady 2 : " Mmmh. "

She took a selfie of herself.

The lady I came with sat down.

Lady 3 : " I just saw Ta'Bruise . She came with her "

Lady 1 : " oh honey you are the second lucky one "

Me : " meaning ? "

Lady 4 : " meaning he just fucks and leaves "

Lady 2 : " what did you want because you achieved that "

Lady 4 : " have you seen the man. Let me go and freshen up just so maybe he can take us both home "

Me : " who's home ? "

Lady 3 : " Bruise. You know three sum and whatever he wants go "

I chuckled.

Me : " I am being tested. "

Lady 4: " for a floozy you are uptight "

Me : " don't you dare compare me to you "

Lady 4: " want am I ? "

Me : " the floozy "

Lady 2: " haibo yini wena indoda iApula sonke siyaluma ( what's with you , a man is an apple we all take a bite ) "

Me : " not with my man "

Them : " Heeh "

Lady 4: " he is our man "

Me : " was "

She came close.

Lady 4: " want to bet ? "

Me : " he has moved passed your dried up pussy , he is cuffed so back off sweetie "

Lady 4: " Heeh "

Them : " hit her ! "

I took my bag

Me : " if I ever ... "

She pulled my hair and the ladies changed . I dropped my bag and knee knuckled her stomach and she let go of my hair and I grabbed her neck.

Me : " this weave is expensive. You don't just hold it how ever "

One of the friends spilled a drink on me and they all banged up on me . It was all too fast and we are all fighting each other and next thing we are seperated by the barmans. The men came to us.

Lady 2: " oh my God my nail ! "

Nhlanhla : " That's my wife. I will take her "

The barman let go of me.

Lady 4: " your what ? "

Me : " wife "

I made the throat cut sign to her and took my bag and fixed my hair . She put her hand on her nose as we was bleeding.

Nhlanhla : " let's go "

He walked off a d I followed him and we got outside. I got in the car as well as him.

Me : " I am sorry "

I wasn't sure if he was angry or not but I am not sorry for beating them shame.

Nhlanhla : " two minutes and already you are beating people's asses "

Me : " she provoked me. They did when they called me a floozy and having you for what not I just fueled up "

He kept quiet.

Me : " are you angry ? "

Nhlanhla : "yes "

Me : " why ? "

Nhlanhla : " you lost "

I laughed and he chuckled. He held my face.

Nhlanhla : " look at the nail scratches on your neck and face "

Me : " they were swimming "

Nhlanhla : " and you ? "

Me : " fist fighting "

He shook his head.

Nhlanhla : " I don't have to worry about you "

Me : " you don't "

Nhlanhla : " I love you and your tantrums "

Me

:" they are not tantrums"

Nhlanhla : " whatever they are "

Me : " I love you so much "

Nhlanhla : " how much ? "

Me : " this much "

He chuckled as I made a huge hand gesture .

Nhlanhla : " it's your birthday tomorrow "

Me : " I know I will spend it in bed "

Nhlanhla : " yes we have to spend in in doors. We have to lay low a bit "

Me : " I understand "

I opened the radio and played Amapiano from my phone

" Bare shebile

Bare ghalela

Bare yentse window shopping

Areyeng Sandton ...."

Nhlanhla : " is this some way for you to say we should go to Sandton?"

Me : "no , yes, no , Maybe "



I smiled and he chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " what did I get myself into "

Me : " this "

I pointed at myself and carried on singing while dancing around. We arrived home and I was exhausted and happy shame. I haven't been happy in a long time . We got out of the car and walked inside the house

Nhlanhla : " come here "

Me : " let me change my top and shoes "

He nodded. I ran up the stairs and changed my outfit and put it in a washing basket and I wore a dress and slides and I went down the stairs.

Me : " yoh my phone is dry , no text or phone call "

I lifted my eyes.

Me : " Nhlanhla ! "

I looked for him in the lounge nothing.

Me : " baby ulaphi ?! ( Baby where are you ? ) "

I swear note on the fridge. I took an apple and it stated that he is in the garage. I walked walked to the bin and threw the note. I went to him and he had flowers leaning on a car.

Nhlanhla : " these are for you. I asked someone to tell me what to do "

Me : " it's beautiful thank you and the pink and gold balloons?"

Nhlanhla: " we are celebrating your birthday early "

He took a a pink champagne bottle.

Me : " ouuh looks nice ,what is it ? "

Nhlanhla : " I am not sure but Siwe said it's a Armand de Brignac Brut Rosé Magnum"

Me: " I won't ask anymore. "

I took the strawberries and cream and ate.

Me : " this amazing thank you "

He kissed me before he opened the bottle and it popped and already had my wine glass. He pulled the sheet off the car .

Me : " nice looking champagne "

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

Me : " mmmh "

I sipped on the drink. It's good.

Nhlanhla : " happy birthday "

Me : " thank you "

He came and stood behind me.

Nhlanhla : " look at the number plate "

I looked at it and I screamed.

Me : " It's written boldly "

Nhlanhla : " Guluvakazi"

I was jumping around. I turned to him.

Nhlanhla : " it's yours. I ordered it a month ago "

I snatched the key from his hands and got in the car the car.  
The interior was wow , the leather and Guluva kazi everywhere  
on the seats. Like who wouldn't be happy emotional for a  
Mercedes Benz GLC coupé .

Nhlanhla : "what...." I jumped in his arms and he caught me.

Me : " I love it , I don't deserve it. I love you I.."

I cried in his arms and sobbed it out. It was like I was releasing  
some pain .

Nhlanhla : " shh don't cry "

Me : " I am sorry "

Nhlanhla : " it's ok"

I kissed him and he wiped my tears.

Nhlanhla : " I made my vow to see you smile and be happy now I am stressing now that you are crying "

Me : " I am happy. You make me happy and always made me happy. I feel happy with you I love you happy "

He chuckled and I laughed.

Nhlanhla : " I love you too "

Me : " come "

I kissed his lips. I pray this happiness lasts for a long time . I am not prepared for any pain.

INSERT53

"I never wanna lose you baby never

I give all you all you want 'cause you precious

Pretty African girl, you a bad one

Pretty African girl, you a bad one

You deserve VVS diamonds

Private jets if you wanna choose a climate

When I'm with you all my days are the brightest

When I'm with you all my days

Sugar, sugar how you get so fly?

Pretty face and your hips don't lie

Sugar, sugar how you get so fly?

Pretty face and your hips don't lie

And your hips don't lie, your hips don't lie

They ain't gonna break us up but they still gon' try

They still gon' try

Never conform, I swear you got it all

I always think about the first time we got it on

Back up, back up for me

Oh baby won't you back up, back up for me

'Cause I can get you wetter

Advertisement

set up, living better

I can show you levels never achieved Aha

Me and this lady got a thing that we know

Ain't nobody know (nobody)

We keep it on the low ain't nobody gotta know

Baby this is how we go

That's my baby, that's my baby, that's my baby girl

That's my baby girl

That's my baby, that's my baby, that's my baby girl

That's my baby girl....."

We were in the garage playing some music from the car , we were both playing around. Dancing and singing . I was humming some parts and Nhlanhla being him and music had to show off. He spun me around and I laughed

Me : " now I will be dizzy "

Nhlanhla : " I was putting more flavour in the dance moves.

Me : " we are moving like this. Not tango "

Nhlanhla : " but it takes two to tango "

Me : " in the bedroom yes "

He chuckled and took a strawberry and fed me.

Me : " thank you "

Nhlanhla : " I love you. That's what you do for a person you love.  
You make them happy "

Me : " you make me happy "

He held my waist

Nhlanhla : " I am glad to hear that. "

I perked his lips.

Me : " so we are celebrating alone ? "

Nhlanhla : " Yes. I like my peace "

I laughed.

Me : " you and privacy "

Nhlanhla : " I am the only boy at home so I was given that alot "

I nodded. The song changed.

Me : " Oh my i got to turn this one up "

I leaned inside the car and turned up the radio. I turned and he smiled looking at me and I got in closing my eyes while singing .

Me : "Hello ngith' engab' usangbona?"

Ngikhumbul' uthi ngeke ngibeyilutho mama

Hello ngith' engab' usangbona?

Ngikhumbul' uthi ngeke ngibeyilutho mama....."

Nhlanhla : " come here "

I got out and he was holding a two layered pink and gold Cake with a little heel and gun on top.

Me : " So amazing. "

Nhlanhla : " Happy birthday "

Me : " we are gonna eat it now ? "

Nhlanhla : " it's your choice "

Me : " tomorrow. Let's go inside "

I closed the car and we walked inside and he went to put the cake away. He came back and I went and held his waist looking up to him.

Nhlanhla : " ungibukani ?( What are you looking at ? )"

Me : " I am looking at you. I am looking at the man I fall for deeply everyday "



Nhlanhla : " are you sure it's not the car?"

He teased

Me : " mxm "

He laughed.

Me : " I am grateful for you being in my life and making me your wife "

He kissed me and I kissed him back . He picked me up and went up the stairs while I wrapped my legs around his waist.

Today is my birthday and I have never been so excited for it. I was woken up by the sound of gunshot and I took the gun from under my pillow and pointed it to the person in front of me and I rubbed my eyes and it was Nhlanhla with his hands in the air.

Me : " You scared me "

Nhlanhla : " I just clapped my hands twice "

Me : " it sounded like a gun shot "

Nhlanhla : " bring the gun here "

I gave it to him.

Nhlanhla : " one day you will kill me by mistake "

Me : " I didn't even cock it "

I got off the bed and he came to my side and kissed my forehead.

Nhlanhla : " happy birthday "

Me : " thank you , let me go brush my teeth so I can give you some sugar "

He chuckled and i walked to the bathroom and brushed my teeth and took a quick shower then came back. He already made the bed. He was sitting on it and I got on him and gave him a perk.

Me : " I feel younger "

Nhlanhla : " you are young "

Me : " so what are we doing indoors besides having cake ? "

Nhlanhla : " firstly we will have cake for breakfast "

Me : " that sounds unhealthy "

Nhlanhla : " I will smug it on your body and eat it from there "

Me : " mmh sounds fun. Will I do the same ? "

He shrugged.

Me : " I want to come "

He chuckled and I got on his back and he carried me and we went to the kitchen and he took the cake out from the fridge and placed me on the counter and then took a knife and gave it to me. I sliced it and took out a piece and ate the slice and fed him some.

Nhlanhla : " it's missing something "

Me : " what ? "

He went out and came back with a bottle of wine and whisky and then took out glasses and he laid me on the counter after taking off my Top and he sliced a big piece and snuggled it on my boobs and he licked it off and sucked.

Me : " mmmh "

Nhlanhla : " now it tastes better "

I giggled and he kept on sucking. I was getting wet as he did this to my whole body until I was name and I did the same to him. We had our beverages laying on the floor naked.

Me : " good thing we are not having any visitors . "

Nhlanhla : " visitors need my permission to be here "

Me : " You are rich and have enough money. Why don't you just have legit businesses? "

Nhlanhla : " It's not enough and will never be enough "

Me : " you are greedy ? "

Nhlanhla : " it's what I know. That money will never be enough. "

Me : " it's just the two of us ,no child "

Nhlanhla : " I will see but it's hard to leave this life "

Me : " thank you for listening even if you don't take my ask "

He chuckled And I put the glass down and laid my head on his chest.

Nhlanhla : " I should have went to Johannesburg a long time ago  
I looked at him.

Nhlanhla : " I wonder where we we would have been if I made a  
move years ago but I think you needed to go through that so  
we can be here laying naked on the floor , married "

Me : " yeah "

We kept quiet. We spent two hours sleeping on the floor then  
we went to bath and went to watch some TV together. I really  
love Nhlanhla and who would have thought ?

INSERT 54

~SEASON FINALLY~

The movie we were watching was pretty scary , yes a woman who has killed some people can be scared of movies as well.

Me : " Cima cima ( switch it off ) "

He chuckled and took the remote and switched off the tv.

Nhlanhla : " I trusted you "

Me : " this is not anticipated. "

He shook his head and stood up and went to the kitchen.

Me : " when is the food coming ? "

Nhlanhla : " you are lazy "

Me : " you married this lazy girl "

Nhlanhla : " and i wonder why "

Me : " don't even think about saying that "

He chuckled.

Nhlanhla : " I just wonder "

Me : " don't "

He chuckled and came back.

Nhlanhla : " I spoil you "

Me : " too much "

He sprayed the cream in his mouth .

Me : " you will get fat "

Nhlanhla : " have you seen this ? "

He lifts his top up.

Me : " no "

Nhlanhla : " thinta sthandwa Sam ( touch my love ) "

I touched his core.

Nhlanhla : " that's called taking care of myself "

Me : " until you are married "

He laughed and sat on the couch. I got in front of him.

Nhlanhla : " Talk to me "

Me : " about ? "

Nhlanhla : " What happens in your dreams ? "

I kept quiet.

Me : " my life flashes. "

Nhlanhla : " it flashes. ? "

Me : " it's like I have my life played out in my dreams "

Nhlanhla : " you still don't want to see a therapist ? "

Me : " I am scared of talking to a stranger about my life and how many people I have killed. At some point it will get to that "

Nhlanhla : " they are confidential "

Me : " still "

Nhlanhla : " I hear you "

Me : " tell me about your life ? How you grew up ? "

Nhlanhla : " uhm well I have 4 sister's as you know them. I am the last Born with Thabisile .we grew up pretty well and didn't have any hassle but I grew differently because i was the only boy . Yeah m6 life was complicated but had nice moments "

Me : " I have to ask Thabisile how old she is "

Nhlanhla : " Ndalo "

I laugh.

Me : " what ? I just want to know if I didn't marry my grandpa "

Nhlanhla : " if he is fresh like me then yes "

I laughed

Me : " not even close "

He laughed. There was silence.

Me : " let's talk "

Nhlanhla : " about ? "

Me : " kids. It seems like you would love to have them but you are just pushing it away because of me "

Nhlanhla : " I am fine with it "

Me : " who will carry on the family name since you are the only one still holding it "

Nhlanhla : "usuqalile nendaba zase mafarm ( you have started with rural rules )"

He hit my mouth with two fingers.

Me : " ayi. Hawu I am just asking "

Nhlanhla : " there are cousins. "

Me : " Nhlanhla "

Nhlanhla : " Where do you want to go tomorrow when we go out ?"

Me : " beach "

He nodded.



Me : " you are not busy tomorrow ? "

Nhlanhla : " no. "

Me : " ok "

He is ignoring this talk I can see. I kept to myself as well.

The following day we went to the beach as promised and I decided a picnic would be a wonderful thing to do you know and he didn't mind at all. I was wearing sandals

Advertisement

Sun hat and dress , simple and also relaxed. As soon as we got out of the car I took the basket and we held hands and took off our shoes before we entered the sand. This life is on the edge but relaxing as well. We found a spot and I placed a blanket and I went to take the basket.

Nhlanhla : " stand there "

Me : " what ? "

He took out his phone and took a picture of me.

Nhlanhla : " Look at your smile "

Me : " Let me see "

I had a nice smile.

Nhlanhla : " yoy are glowing "

Me : " Ungiphethe kahle udali "

I sang and he chuckled and we sat down .

Me : " let me apply sun screen "

Nhlanhla : " I don't see a point of it "

Me : " it's the same "

Nhlanhla : " ok "

I finished applying on my skin and we got up and walked through to the water and placed our feet.

Me : " I have always wanted to do this "

Nhlanhla : " what ? "

I went to the sand and took a stick and drew a big heart and wrote our initials I used Ndalo so it's N+N Rhadebe .

Me : " just like in the movies "

Nhlanhla : " you just watched them yesterday "

Me : " I know "

I took out my phone and I snapped the picture.

Me : " are you comfortable ? "

Nhlanhla : " More than comfortable "

He held my waist. We got to be silly and young and romantic at the same time. It's really a day well spent. We stayed to watch the sun set. I rested my head on his shoulder and we booked our hands together.

Nhlanhla : " a million reasons why I love sunsets "

Me : " and I thought you would say you "

He shook his head chuckling and I laughed.

Me : " mmh "

Nhlanhla : " you know I love you "

Me : " I love you too. "

INSERT 55

~SEASON FINALLY ~

[5 years Later ]

I breath in and out as he hands over the tissue to me but I don't need it for this session. I have shedded many tears over the past months since we have started this therapeutic route together , it has been hard. I thought I was ok but deep down I was a bleeding wound.

" You don't need them today ? "

Me : " No. "

" Tell me about your husband. How is life now ? "

Life. Oh life has been wonderful and has been treating me with care. I am one of life's favourite children. There were ups and downs as every couple would go through and trials and tribulations but I wouldn't mind going in them again. My husband has been doing his level best to give me the best as well and he doesn't fail to make me smile or laugh even.

Me : " ( smiling ) He is , amazing. I am really blessed in this life. I love him more than anything "

" Does he love you the same ? "

I take the note pad from his hands and he laughs .

Me : " who wrote this ? "

Nhlanhla : " I did "

Me : " Does he love me ? Does he love me. Ofcourse he loves me

He pulls me to him and takes the note pad and puts it on the bed next to us .

Nhlanhla : " do you know how much he loves you ? "

I shook my head .

Nhlanhla : " he would walk in a blazing fire for you "

Me : " wouh that hot "

We laughed and shared a kiss. My human dairy , he knows each and every inch of me. I never got comfortable in talking to strangers and he went beyond just to know how therapists work so I can atleast be counseled by someone who I am comfortable with and that's him. It took me time. I thought he would be uncomfortable with me talking about Nkosi but he wasn't. He supported me and I feel better now. Much better than before. We broke the kiss.

Nhlanhla : " With this sudden thickness you are tempting me "

Me : " I am tempted. "

Nhlanhla : " Damn Ndalo don't make me do things I am not supposed to do "

I laughed.

Me : " sorry "

We shared a perk once again. The buzzer went off and I got off him and he took a gun under the bed and went in front of me holding my hand. We went to the other room and he put his hand on the scanner and the door in locked he crooked the gun and got in the room and I sighed and switched off the alarm .

Me : " He is just awake "

I walked closer to the crib and he was staring at me.

Me : " Hi baby "

Nhlanhla : " I am suffering here "

I checked him

Me : " ouuh baby he needs a nappy change "

Nhlanhla : " I am going to check the whole house if it's ok "

Me : " Nhlanhla Rhadebe come here "

He rushed out and i picked him up and put him on the changing bed and took out his happy and boy did he make a mess. I ran water for him and put it in his tub and bathed him. He was crying his lungs out.

Me : " Baby ! "

It was silent .

Me : " Nhlanhla umntwana uyagodola (the baby is getting cold )

He walked in.

Nhlanhla : " if it's a nappy change I am walking out "

Me : " can you take a towel ? "

He took it and I handed Lunele to him and he wiped him while I drained the water out. I came back and he was dressing him up.

Me : " He looks like you "

Nhlanhla : " he looks like dad alot "

I looked at him and smiled.

Me : " let me put on a nappy. Is his bottle warm ? "

Nhlanhla : " yeah "

I untied my tubes behind his back. I could see he wanted to have his family but always hid behind the life we live actually it's not that dangerous because Nhlanhla knows how to protect us very well and i am not scared even one bit. I fell pregnant after it and I told him. The look on his face when I said I am pregnant. I thought he would shout or what but he just carried me in the air kissing me and saying. " Fuck we are pregnant ! " I

am glad we didn't make that irrational decision of removing my womb. He called everyone he knew and his family called us in. A lot of things were done for us and prayed that I have a safe delivery and a healthy baby. Actually we were showered with blessings. We named him Lunele because our love is more than enough. He is our everything

I finished dressing him and handed him to his father and Nhlanhla went to the rocking chair and sat down rocking him back and forth while feeding him. I love the sight.

Nhlanhla : " drink your milk like a man so You can get yourself someone like mommy "

I giggled

Me : " what about me ?"

Nhlanhla : " the most amazing person I have ever had "

I smiled

Me : " it's surreal"

Nhlanhla : "it is "

I kissed them both and Nhlanhla took out the bottle from his mouth and he cried then put it back .

Nhlanhla : " daddy promises to love and protect you all and the next coming crew "



Me : "I don't know anymore "

I rub my stomach and he looks at me and puts his hand on my stomach. Nhlanhla is very fast quick and I can't resist him. Shame yes I am expecting again . Crazy but not complaining at all

He laughed. I love my family as it is. I am Buhlebendalo. A wife , mother and supposedly sister . I am not just Buhlebendalo , I am Guluvakazi married to the most powerful and humble , loving man Nhlanhla Rhadebe. My story started rough but I like the light at the end of the tunnel it's bright. I am a business woman as well under the influence of my husband ,Rhadebe law firm. I am proud of where I am. Yes it took alot of bad things but I am happy and will still have my fighting spirit till the end. This was my Guluva story .

.....**The End**.....

For daily latest books please visit <https://novelsguru.com/>

And also visit my Facebook page, and like and share it

<https://www.facebook.com/groups/3345453369055623>

